## CIHM <br> Microfiche Series (Monographs)

ICMH
Collection de microfiches (monographies)


## Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to oblain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, of which may significantly change the usual method of filming are checked below.

Coloured covers /
Couverture de couleurCovers ḋamaged/
Couveriure endommagée


Covers restored and/or laminated /
Couverture restaurée aVou pelliculėe
Cover title missing / Le titre de couverture manque
Coloured maps / Caries géographiques en rouleur
Coloured ink (i.e. other then blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleve ou noire)


Coloured plates and/or illusirations /
Planches eilou illustrations en couleur


Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents


Only edition available /
Seule édition disponible

$\square$
Tight binding may cause shadows or distc rion along interior margin / La reliure serrée peut causer de lombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure.

Blank leaves added during restorations may appeaf within the text. Whenever possible, these have $t \in e n$ omitted from filming / Il se peut que ceraines paces blanches ajoutees lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le iexte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces prages n'c.ll pas éié filmées.

Adoiitional comments /
Commentaires supplémentäres:

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a èté possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire quil sont peut-étre uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

## Coloured pages / Pages de couleur

Pages damaged / Pages endommagees
Pages restored and/or lamineted /
Pages restaurées elou pelliculées
Pages discoloured, stained or foxed /
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées

## Pages detached / Pages dèiachées

## Showhrough / Transparence

Quality of print vanies /
Qualité inégale de l'impression


Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matėriel supplémentaire
Pages wholly or partially obscured by errain u.r.us, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure 1 ri: : $r$. possible image / Les pages totalemeni . pariellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errala, une pelure, fic., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

Opposing pages with varying colouration or discolourations are filmed twice 10 ensure the best possible image / Les pages s'opposant ayant des colorations variables ou des décolorations sont tilmées deux fois afin d'obienir la meilleure image. possible.

This :t:mis thred athe :eduction tetio checkedbelow!
Ce document est fimé au taux de réduction inciqué ci-dessebs.


The capy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

> National Library of Canada

The imeges appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy end in keeping with the filming contrect specifications.

Original copies in prinsed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover end ending on the lest page with a printed or illustrated impres. sion. or the beck cover when appropriaie. All othar original copies are filmed beginning on the first pege with a printed or illustrated impres. sion. and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrased impression.

The last recorded frame on eech microfiche shall contein the symbol $\longrightarrow$ Imeening "CON. TINUED $"$ ), or the symbol $\nabla$ (meaning "END"). whichever applies.

Maps, pletes, charts, eic., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too lerge to be entirely included in one exposure ere filmed beginning in the upper left hend corner, left to right and top to boitom, as many fremes as required. The following diagrams illusirate the meihod:

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grȧce à la gónérositéde:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont éré reproduites avec lo plus grand soin. compte tenu de la condition et do la netreré de iexemplaire filmb. et en conformité avec les conditions du contras de filmago.

Les exempleires originaux dont le couverture en pepier est imp:imde sont filmés on commencant per le promier plat es en terminant soit par la dernidre page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illusiration. soit par le second plet, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmbs en commencant par la premidre page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression eu d'illustration ot en terminant par la dernidre page qui comporte une telle ertprainte.

Un des symboles suivanis apfarairra sup la dernidre image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: lo symbole $\rightarrow$ signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole $\nabla$ signifie "FIN".

Les centes, planches. tableaux, etc.. peuvent ètre filmós à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour ètre reproduit on un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supórieur gauche, de gauche à droite. et do haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'imeges nócessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illusirent la méthode.



JAVA HEAD




# JAVA HEAD 

BY<br>IOSEPH HERGESHEIMER

"It is onll the path of pure simplicity which guards and preserves the spirit."

Cbwang-tze
TORONTO
$S \cdot B \cdot G U N D Y$
1919

COPYRIGHT, 1918, BY
ALFKED A. KiJHE゙, LAC.

To
HAZLLETON MIRKIL., Jr.
from
Dorstby
and
Joseph Hergesheimer

JAVA HEAD

VERY late indeed in May, but early in the morning, Laurel Ammidon lay in bed considering two widely different aspects of chairs. The divy before she had been eleven, and the comparative maturity of that age had filled her with a moving disdain for certain fanciful thoughts which had given her extreme youth a decidedly novel if not an actually adventurous setting. Until yesterday, almost, she had regarded the various chairs of the house as beings endowed with life and character; she had held conversations with some, and, with a careless exterior not warranted by an inner dread, avoided others in gloomy dusks. All this, now, she contemptuously discarded. Chairs were - chairs, things to sit on, wood and stuffed cushions.
let she was slightly melancholy at losing such a satisfactory lot of reliable familiars: unlike older people, victims of the most disconcerting moods and mysterious changes, chairs could always be counted on to remain secure in their individual peculiarities.

She could sce by her fireplace the elaborately carved teakwood chair that her grandfather had brought home from China, which had never varied from the state of a brown and rather benevolent dragon; its claws were always claws, the grinning fretted mouth was perpetually lised for a cloud of smoke and a mild rumble of complaint. The severe waxed hickory beyond with the broad

## JAVA HFAD

arm for writing, a source of special pride, had been an accommodating and precise old gentleman. The spindling gold chairs in the drawing-room were supercilious creatures at a king's ball; the graceful impressive formality of the Heppelwhites in the dining room belonged to the loveliest of Boston ladies. Those with difficult haircloth seats in the parlor were deacons; others in the breakfast room talkative and unpretentious; while the deep easychair before the library fire was a ship. There were mahogany stools, dwarfs of dark tricks; angry high-backed things in the hall below; and a terrifying shape of gleaming red that, without question, stirred hatefully and reached out curved and dripping hands.

Anyhow, such they had all seemed. But lately she had felt a growing secrecy about it, an increasing dread of being laughed at; and now, definitely eleven, she' recognized the necessity of dropping such pretense even with herself. They were just chairs, she repeated; there w.s an end of that.

The tall clock with the brass face outside her door, after a premonitory whirring, loudly and firmly struck seven, and Laurel wondered whether her sisters, in the room open from hers, were awake. She listened attentively but there was no sound of movement. She made a noise in her throar, that might at once lave appeared accidental and been successful in its purpose of arousing them; but there was no response. She would have gone in and frankly waked Janet, who was not yet thirteen and reasonable; but experience had shown her that Camilla, reposing in the eminence and security of two years more, would permit no such light freedom with her slumbers.
[10]

## IAVA HEAD

Sidsall, who had been given a big room for herself on the other side of their parents, would greet anyone cheerfully no matter how tightly she might have been asleep. And Sidsall, the oldest of them all, was nearly sixteen and had stayed for part of their cousin Lucy Saltonstone's dance, where no less a person than Roger Brevard had asked her for a quad ille.

Laurel's thoughts grew so active that she was unable to remain any longer in bed; she freed herself from the enveloping linen and crossed the room to a window through which the sun was pouring in a sharp bright angle. She had never known the world to smell so delightful - it was one of the notable Mays in which the lilacs blossomed - and she stood responding with a sparkling life to the brilliant scented morning, the honeysu et perfume of the lilacs mingled with the faintly pungent odor of box wet with dew.

She could see, looking back across a smooth green corner of the Wibirds' lawn next door, the enclosure of their own back yard, divided from the garden by a white lattice fence and row of prim grayish poplars. At the farther wall her grandfather, in a wide palm leaf hat, was stirring about his pear trees, tapping the ground and poking among the branches with his ivory headed cane.

Laurel exuberantly ferformed her morning teilet, half careless, in her soaring spirits, of the possible effect of numerous small ringings of pitcher on basin, the clatter of drawers, upon Camilla. Yesterday she had worn a dress of light wool delaine; but this norming, she decided largely, summer had practically come; and, on her own authority, she got an affair of thin pineapple cloth out of

## JAVA HEAD

the yellow camphorwood chest. She hurriedly finished weaving her heavy chestnut hair into two gleaming plaits, fastened a muslin guimpe at the back, and slipped into her dress. Here, however, she twisted her face into an expression of annoyance - her years were affronted by the length of pantalets that hung below her skirt. Such a show of their narrow ruffes might do for a very small girl, but not for one of eleven; and she caught them up until only the merest fulled edge was visible. Then she made a buoyant deseent to the lower hall, left the house by a side door to the bricked walk and an arched gate into the yard, and joined her grandfather.
"Six bells in the morning watch," he announced, consulting a thick gold timepiece. "Head pump rigged and deck swabbed drwn?" Secure in her knowledge of the correct answers for these sudden interrogations Laurel impatiently replied, "Y $\mathrm{Y} s$, sir."
"Scuttle butt filled?"
"Yes, sir." She fromned and dug a heel in the soft ground.
"Then splice the keel and heave the gailey overboard."
This last she recognized as a sally of humor, and contrived a fleeting perfunctory smile. Her grandfather turned once more to the pears. "See the buds on those Ashton Towns," he commented. Laurel gazed critic:ily: the varnished red bud were bursting with white blossom, the new leaves unrolling, tender green and sticky. "But the jargonelles -" he drew in his lips doubtfully. She studied him with the profound interesi his sheer leing always invoked: she was absorbed in his surprising large roundness of hody, like an enormous pudding; in the de-

## JAVA HEAD

liberate care with which he moved and planted his feet; but most of all by the fact that when he was angry his face got quite purple, the color of her mother's paletot or a Hamburg grape.

They crossed the yard to where the vines of the atter, and of white Chasselas - Laurel was familiar with these names from frequent horticultural questionings - had been laid down in cold frames for later transplanticg; and from them the old man, her palm tightly held in his, trod ponderously to the currant bushes massed against the closed arcade of the stables, the woou and coal and store houses, across the rear of the place.

At last, with frequent disconcerting mutterings and explosive breaths, he finished his inspection and turned toward the house. Laurel, conscious of her own superiority of apparel, surveyed her companion in a irowning attitude exactly caught from l.er mother. He had on that musiy suit of yellow Chinese silk, and there was a spot on the waistcoat straining at its pearl buttons. She wondered, maintaining the silent mimicry of elder remonstrance, why he would wear those untidy old things when his chests were heaped with snowy white linen and English broaucloths. It was very improper in an Ammidon, particuiarly in one who had been captain of so many big shins, and in ccur. dress with a cocked hat met the Emperor ci Russi t.

They did not retrace Laurel's steps, but passed through a narrow wicket to the garden that lay directly behind the house. The enclosure was full of robin-song and pouring sunlight; the lilac trees on either side of the sum-mer-house against the gallery of the stal.le were blurred with their new lavender flowering; the thorned glossy [13]

## JAVA HFAD

foliage of the hedge of Junc roses on Briggs Street glittered with diamonds of water; and the rockery in the far corner showed a quiver of arbutus among its strange and lacy ferns and mosses.

Laurel sniffed the fragrant air, filled with a tumult of energy; every instinct longed to akip; she thought of jouncing as high as the poplari, right over the house and into Washington Square beyond. "Miss Fidget!" her grandfather exclaimed, exasperated, releasing her hand. " You're like holding on to a stormy petrel."
"I don't think that"s very nice," she replied.
"God bless me," he said, turning upon her his steady blue gaze; " what have we got here, all dressed up to go ashore?" She sharply elewated a shoulder and retorted, "Well, I'm cleven." His look, which had seemed quite fierce, grew kindly again. "Eleven," he echoed with a satisfactory amazement; " that will need some cumshaws and kisses." The first, she knew, was a word of pleasant import, brought from the Eart, and meant gifts; and, realizing that the second was unavoidably connected with it, she philosophically held up her face. Lifting her over his expanse of stomach he kissed her loudly. She didn't object, really, or rather she wouldn't at all but for a strong odor of Manilla cheroots and the Medford rum he took at stated peri. ds.

Aiter this they moved on, through the bay window of the drawing-room that opened on the garden, where a woman was bru:hine with a nolding feather duter, under the white arch that framed the main stairway, and turned aside to where breakfast was being laid. Laurel saw that her father was already seated at the table, intent upon

## JAVA HEAD

the tall, thickly printed sheet of the Salem Register. He paused to meet her dutiful lips; then with a "Good morning, father," returned to his reading. Camilla entered at Laurel's heels; and the latter, in a delight slightly tempered by doubt, saw that she had been before her sister in a suitalle dress for such a warm day. Camilla still wore her dark merino; and she gazed with mingled surprise and annoyance at Laurel's airy garb.
"Did mother say you might put that on?" she temanded. "Because if she didn't I expect you will have to go right up from breakfast arid change. It isn't a dress at all for so carly in the morning. Why, I belicve it's one of your very best." The look of critical disapproval suddenly became doubly acrusing.
"Laurel Ammidon, wherever are your pantalets?"
"I'm too big to have pantalets hangine, down over my shoetops," she replied defiantly, "and so I : ist hitched them up. You can still see the frill." Janet had coire into the room, and stood behind her. "Don't you notice Camilla," she advised; "she"s not really grown up." They turned at the appearance of their mother. "Dear me, Camilla," the latter observed, "you are getting too particular for any comfort. What has upset you now?"
"Look at Laurel," Camilla replied; "that's all you need to do. You'd think she went to dances instead of Sidsall."

Laurel painfully avoided her mother's comprehensive glance. "Very beautiful," the elder said in a tone of palpable pleasure. Laurel advanced her lower lip ever so slightly in the direction of Camilla. "But you have taken a great deal into your own hands." She shifted [15]

## JAVA HEAD

apparently to another topic. "There will be no lessons to-day for 1 have to send Miss Gomes into Boston." At this announcement Laurel was flooded with a joy that obviously belonged to her former, less dignified state. "However," her mother continued addressing her, " since you have dressed yourself like a lady I shall expect you to behave appropriately; no soiled or torn skirts, and an hour at your piano scales instead of a half."

Laurel's anticipation of pleasure ebbed as quickly as it had come - she would have to move with the greatest caution all day, and spend a whole hour at the piano. It was the room to which she objected rather than the practicing; a depressing sort of place where she was careful not to move anything out of the stiff and threatening order in which it belonged. The chair-deacons in particular were severely watchful; but that, now, she had determined to ignore.

She turned to jolinnycakes, honey and milk, only half hearing, in her preoccupation with the injustice that had overtaken her, the conversation about the table. Her gaze strayed over the walls of the breakfast room, where water color drawings of vessels, half models of ships on teakwood or Spanish mahogany boards, filled every possible space. Some her grandfather had sailed in as second and then first mate, of others he had been master, and the rest, she knew, were owned by Ammidon, Ammidon and Saltonstone, her grandfather, father and uncle.

Just opposite her was the Two Capes at anchor in Table Bay, the sails all furled except the fore-topsail which hung in the gear. A gig manned by six sailors in tarpaulin hats with an officer in the stern sheets swung with

## JAVA HEAD

dripping oars across the dark water of the foreground; on the left an inky ship was standing in close hauled on the port tack with all her canvas set. It was lighter about the $T_{\text {wo }}$ Cupes, and at the back a mountain with a flat top - showing at once why it was called Tabie Bay rose against an overcast sky. Laurel knew a great deal about the Two Capes - for instance that she had been a barque of two hundred and mine tons - because it had bee. her grandfather's first command, and he never tired of narrating every detail of that memorable voyage.

Laurel could repeat most of these particulars: They sailed on the tenth of April in 'ninety-three, and were four and a half months to the Cape of Good Hope; twenty days later, on the rocky island of St. Paul, grandfather had a fight with a mon-ter seal; a sailor took the scurvy, and, dosed with niter and rinegar, was stowed in the lorigboat, but he died and was iuried at sea in the Doldrums. Then, with a cargo of Sumatra pepper, they made Corregidor Island and Manilla Bay where the old Spanish fort stood at the mouth of the Pasig. The barque, the final cargo of hemp and indigo and sugar in the hold, set stil again for the Cape of Good Hope, and returned, by way of Falmouth in England and Rotterdam, home.

The other drawings were hardly less familiar; ships, barques, brigs and topsail schooners, the skilliul work of Salmon, Anton Roux and Chinnery: There was the Celestina becalmed off Marseilles, her sails hanging idly from the yards and stays, her hull with painted ports and carved bow and stern mirrored in the level sea. There was the Albacore running through the northeast [17]

## JAVA HFAD

trades with rogals and anl her weather sudhling sails set. Farther along the Pallas Allata, in heave weather off the ('ape of Good Hope, was Lenty driven hard acros the Agulha: Bank under doulderetial iopdais,
 the westerly current breaking in an usly (rons arn, i, iut, as. her grandiather alwas exphised, settine the ship thirty or forty mile: to windu.ard in a diy. She linesered, finally, over the Whetom, ruming her ceinting down fur to the southward with spuare garis under a doe reciod maintopail, double-refed foreail and rewasil, dead before a gale and gigantic longs sea: hurling, the ship on in the bleak watery deolation.

Laurel was doedy concerimed in all the ee. One catuse for this was the fact that her grambiather so often selected her as the audience for his memorics and stories, during which his manner wats complety ihat of one navigitor to another; and a seond houri-hed in the knowledse that Camilla affected to disdain the sa and any of its connections.

Sidsall appeared and tork hor place with a collective हैeeting; w! le Iaurel, oming out of her aboratation, realized that they were c.ortu-ing the subjet in which nearly every conseration now bewn or ended - the solemn sperulation oi why her Unile Gerrit Ammidon, master of the hitip Fiutilus, was so lone overdue from China. I aure! hewrd this from two angles, or otherwise, when her grandfuther was or wats not present, the tome of the first far more encouraging than that of the latter. Her father wis speaking:
"My opinion is that he wat uncepectedly hed up at [1. $\$$

## JAVA HFAD

Shatnginat It-a new f irt for U-, inml, Captain Verney tell mxe very difinult to mete: atter Woosung you have to cet hola of tho homboo poles stuck up on the bauk a lomodred fee itpart as a leathms mark, and, with these in ramese s... for the bar. The hammel is very narrow, athl be st! the if artilus would have to wait for high witer, prhy. for the spring tick. She may have got ashome, stratucel amb prung a leak, and had to discharge her careo for repair:."
"Ihnt": nuwer Gerrit," the elder replied positively. "There inn't a lefter master afloat. He can smell shoal Water. I was certain wedl hear from him when the Sorsogon was lmek from Calcutta. Do you suppose, Ililliam, that he took the N'autilus about the Horn and - ". Laturel wondered at the unmannerly wa; in which he gulped his cofier. "He might have driven into the Ant retic winter," he proceederl. "My dect was swept and all the bouts stove off the Falklands in April."
" Gerrit": got a ship," the other asserted, " not a hermaphrodite bris built like a butter box. You'll find that I am right and that he has been tied up in port."
"I made eisht hundred per cent on a first cargo for my owners," the elder retorted. "Then there was trading, Ves, and sailing, too. No chronometers with confounded rati': uf variation and other fancy parlor instruments (1) rabl yeur poition from. When I first navigated it wos with an astrolale and the moon. A master knew his lead, latitude and look:out then.
"Eirht hundred barrels of four and pine boards to Rin and lack with cofiee and hides for Salem." he contimed; "then out to Gibraltar and Brazil with wine and $|19|$

## JAVA HFAD

on al ballast for Calcutta. 'Tahiti and Morea, the Sandwich Istands and the Fecjees. Sandalwood and tortuise shell and beiche de mer; sca horses' teeth, and saltpeter for the Clinese Gowerment. I don't want to hear about your bills of exchange and kegs of Spanish dollars and solid cargoes of tea run back direct. Why, with your Canton and Indiat agent, and sight drafts the China service is like dealing with a Boaton store."

Laurel saw that her father was assuming the expression of restrained amoyance habitual when the elder contrasted old shipping ways with new. "Unfortunately," he said, "the patient Chinaman will no longer exchange silks and lacquer and teas for boiled sea slugs. He has learned to demand something of value."
"Why, damn it, William," the other exploded, " nothing's more valuable to a Chinese than his belly. They'll give eighteen hundred dollars a pecul for birds' nests any day: As for your insinuation that we used to diddle them - I never ran opium up from India to rot their aul:. And when the Chinese Gove nment tried to stop it theres the Briti.h commercial interests forcing it on them with , unnon in. forty-two.
"L Look at the pepper we brought into Salem - " he was, Laurel realized with inense interest, growing beautifully empurpled; "- lay right off the beach at Mukka and did business with the Dato himeelf. We forded the bags on the crew's hach across a river with muskets served in case the bloody heathen drew their creeses. When we made sail everything was rumning over with pepper - the boats and forecastle and whins and between decks."
[20]

## JAVA HEAD

"Wicll, father, the heroic times are done, of course; I can't say that l'm sorry. I shouldn't like to inance a vosage that rembed out to three years and depended on the captain: pieking up six or sevell cargos.s."

The old man rose; and, muttering a plainly uncomplimentary periox alout the resmblance of modern ship owners to clerks, walked with his heavy careful tread from the roum.
" You are so fooli-h to "rgue and excite him," Wiiliam's wife told him.

Laurel regarded her with a passionate admiration for the shining hair turning :moothly about her brow and drawn over her ears to the low coil in the back, for her brown barege dress with velvet leaves and blue forget-me-nots and tightest of long sleeves and high collar, and becaluse generally she was a mother to be owned and viewed with pride. She met Laurel's gaze with a little friendly nod and said:
"Don't forget about your clothes, and I think you ought to finish the practicing before dinner, so you'll be free for a walk with your grandfather in the afternoon."

Soon after, Laurel stood ir the hall viewing with $d^{\circ}$ favor the light dress she had put on so gayly at risug. In spite of her sen.e of increasing age she had a strong desire to play in the yard and elimb about in the woodhouse. Already the business of being grown up began to pall upon her, the outlo dreary that included nothing but a whole hour at the 10 , an endless care of her skirts, and the slowest $\mathrm{ki}_{\mathrm{i}}$ of walk through Wiashington Square and down to Derly Wlarf, where - no matter in [21]

## JAVA HFAD

which direction and ior 'wat jurpose they started forth - her grandfather's way inwariably led.

Janet joined her, and they stood irre olutely lalancing on alternate slippers. "Did you notice," the former voluntecred, " mother is letting Camilla have lot, of sturch in her petticoats, so that they stand right out like crinoline? Wasn't she hateful this morning!" Laurel heard a slight sound at her back, and, wheeling, saw her grandfather looking out from the hbrury door. A swift premonition of possible additional misfortune setized her. Moving toward the side entrance the suid to Janct, "Wed better be going right away:"

It was, however, tou late. "Widl, little girls," he remarked benevolently, "since Miss Gomes has left for the day it would be as well if I heard your geography lesson."
"I don't think mother intended for us to :tudy to-day," Laurel replicd, making a face of appeal for Jatret's support. But the latter remained solidly and silently neutral.
"What, what," the elder mildly expluierl: " mutiny in the forecastle! Get right up here in the break of the quarter-deck or I'll harry you." He stored acide while Laurel and Janet filed into the library: Geography was the ouly sulject their grandfather propoed for his iastruction, and the lesson, she knew, might talic any one of several direstions. He sometimes heard it with the precision of Miss Gomes herelf; he mioht substitute for th. regular queations such queries, drawn from his wide voyages, as he thought to be of infinitely greater use and interest: or, tretter still, he frequently gave them the benefit of long reminiscences. through which they sat Bhining in a mech mical attention or alighty wriggling [22]

## JAVA HEAD

with minds far aw:y from the old man's periods, full of outlandish names and places, and, when he got excited, showing swears.

He turned the easy-chair - the one which Laurel had thought of as a ship - awaty from the fireplace, now covered with a greens slatted blind for the summer; and they drew furward two of the heavy chairs with shining claw feet that stoud aginst the wall. Smiley's Geography, a book no larser thon the shipmaster's hand, was found and opened to IIindoo:tun, or India within the Ganges. There wats at durk surprisiner picture of Hindoos doing Penance under the Banyan tree, and a confusing view of the Himaleh IItuntuins.
"Stuff," he proceederl, gazing with disfavor at the illustrations. "This ougat to be written by men who lrave seen the world and know its tides and landmarks. Do you suppose," he demanded heatedly of Janet, "that the fellow who put this together ever took a ship through the Formosa Channel against the northeast monsoon?"
"No, sir," Janet replied hastily.
"Here are Climate and Face of the country and Religion," he located these items with a blunt finger, "but I call't find exports. Ill lay he won't know a Bengal chintz from a bundle handleerchief."
"I don't think it says anything about exports," Laurel volunteered. "We have the boundaries and -"
" Billye," he interrupted slarply. "I didn't fetch boundaries back in the Two Capes, did I?" He thrust the offending volume into a crevice of his chair. " Laurel." he added, " what is the outport of St. Peters14ry:"

## JAVA HEAD

"Cronstadt," she answered, after a violent searching of her memory.
"And for Manilla?" he turned to Janet.
"I can't think," she admitted.
"Laurel?"
"Cavite," the latter pronounced out of a racking mental effort.
" Just so, and -" he looked up at the ceiling, " the port for Boston?"
" I don't believe we've had that," she said firmly. His gaze fastened on her so intently that she blushed into her $1_{w_{2}}$. "Don't believe we's had it," he echoed. "Why, confound it -" he paused and regarded her with a new doubt. "Laurel," he demanded, "what is an outport?"

She had a distinct feeling of justifiable injury. A recognized part of the present system of examination was its strict limitation to questions made familiar by constant repetition; and this last was entirely new. She was sure of several kinds of ports - one they had after dinner, another indicated a certain side of a vessel, and still a third was Salem. But an outport - Cronstadt, Cávite, what it really meant, what they were, had escaped her. She decided to tisk an opinion.

An outport," she sald slowly, "is a - a part of a ship," that much seemed safe--"I expeet it's the place where they throw things ike potato peels through."
"You suppose what!" he cried, breatiing quite hard. "A place where they - " he brokn off. "And you're Jeremy Ammidon's granddaughte:! By heaven, it would make a coolic lugh. It's like IV:lliam who never would go to sea, to rave four daughters in place of a son. I'm [24]

## JAVA HEAD

done with you; go tinker on the piano." They got down from their chairs and departed with an only half concealed eagerness. "Do you think he means it," Janet asked hopefully, "and he"ll never have any geography again?"
"No, I don"t," Laurel told her shortly. She was inwardly ruffled, and further amoyed at Janet's placid acceptance of whatever the day brought along. Janet was a stick! She turned away and found herself facing the parlor and the memory of the impending hour of pructice. Well, it had to be done before dinner, and she went forwa 1 with dragging feet,

Within the formal shaded space of the chamber she siopped to speculate on the varied and colorful pictures of the wall raper reaching from the white paneling above hut waist to the deep white carving at the ceiling. The scene which absorbed her most showed, elevated above a smooth stream, a marble pavilion with sweeping steps and a polite company about a reclining gentleman with bare arms and a wreath on his head and a lady in flowing robes playing pipes. To the right, in deep green shadow, a charmer was swinging from ropes of flowers, lovers ' $1 ;$ hind a brown mosisy trunk; while on the left, against a weeping willow and frowning rock, four serene creatures wathered about a barge with a gilded prow.

Still on her reluctant progress to the piano she stopped to examine the East India money on the lowest shelf of a lowed corner cupboard. There was a tiresome string of a:h with a rattan twisted through their square holes; silver customs taels, and mace and candareen; Chinese gold leaf and Fukien dollars; coins from Cochin China [25]

## J.IV. II:. II

in the shape of India ink, with rased elgee and char,uters; uld Carolus hocked dhllar:; sicas silot ingots, smooth and flat alowe lut roughty ox I on the lower surface, not unlike shoes; Japhere ohanc-, their grod stamped and laaten out almo-t as hronl as at had: piln, mohur: and pioces from Singature; Duteh gruidirs from Java; and the small silver and pold drops oi sian coblud tical.

She arrived finatl! at the harplike stool of the piano: but there she had to wait until the berk in the hail above struck some division oi the lowe for her suilance and she rattled the bras ring that pormed the bandles of drawers on either side of the keybari. Later, her fingers picking a procarious way through hass and treble, she heard Sidsall: soice at the door: the latter wats joined by their monher, and they went out to the chatter of hoofs, the thin jingle of harness chains. where the harouche wated for them in the strect. Once Camilla obtruded into the room. "I wonder you don't sive youreelf a headathe," she remarked; " I never heard more nerve-racking sounts."

Laurel gathered that Camillat was proud of this expresion, which the must have newly coucht from some grown per-an. She considered a reply, lut, nothing sufiently cru: hing occurring, the ignored the other in a difficult tramporition of her hands. Camilla left; the clock above truck a second yuarter: the ihird, white she honesty continued her ciorts up until the fir-t actual note of the hour.
"Thank God that's over," he seid in the liberal manner of a shipmater. Now nolle the walk with her grand[26,]

## JAVAHEAD

father remained of the attively tiresome duties of the diay. Alter dimer the sun blazed down with alnost the fieat of mid-ummer, and laturel felt unexpertedly indifiercint, content to limger in the houxe. Only tos soon she heard inquiries for her; and in her gaiter boots, a silk bunnet with a tlue axari tide under iner chin and flowing ond a houlder and paind leal callmere shanl, she acwomponial the old man wrons lleasam Street and over the wide green Sigutre to the arched west gate with its sith eqgle and bisex Stret.
"Will we le going on Central Street?" she asked.
" No reatom for turning down there," he rephied, forgetful of the sinserl, read shop with the shaky little bell inside the door, the buttered singerbered on the upper shelf for three cents and that without on the lower for two. She gathered her hopen now about Webls Drugstore, where her grandfather sometimes stopped for a talk, and bought her rock candy, Gibraltars or blackjacks. It was too hot for blackjacks, she decided, and, with opportunity, would choose the cooling peppermint flavor of the Giliraltars.

The elm: on Esecex Street were far enough in leaf to cast a flickering thate in the faintly salt air drifting from the sea; and they progressed so slowly thet Laurel was able to study the content- of most of the store winduws they pesent. Some held crestel, and crimped white cakes of "ax, gavly colored reticule beads with a wooden spoon for a penny meacure, and "strawhery" emery balls. There wath a Hest India store and a place where they sold oil amb caniles, another had charts for mariner-: while acrois the way stood the East India Mlarine Hall.

## JAVA HEAD

Here her grandfather hesitated, and for a moment it seemed as if he would go over and join the masters always to be found about the Muscum. But in the end he continued beyond the Essex House with its iron bow and lamp) over the entrance, past Cheapside to Webb's Drug:tore, where he purchased a bag of Peristaltic lozenges, and after pretending to start away as if nothing more were to be se ured there - the Gibraltars.

They were returning, in the general direction of Detby Wharf, when Jeremy Ammidon met a companion of past day's at sea, and stopped for the inevitable conversational exchange. The latter, who had such a great spreading beard that Laurel couldn't determine whether or not he wore a neck scarf, said!
"Barzil Dunsack all but died."
"Ha!" the other exclaimed. Laurel wondered at the indelicacy in speaking about old Captain Dunsack to her grandfather, when everyone in Salem knew they had quarreled years ago and not spoken to each other since.
"He was bad off," he persisted; " a cold grappled in his chest and went into lung fever. Barzil's looking wasted, what with sickness and the trouble about Edward." At a nod, half encouraging, he added, "It appear: Edward left Heard and Company in Canton and took ship back to Boston. He's there now for what I know. Never sent any word to Salem or his father. Looks a little as if he had been turned out of his berel. Then one of Barzil's shooners caught the edge of the ast hurricane off the Great Bank and went ashore on Green Turtle Key. U'ed him near all up."

Laurel saw that her grandfather was frowning heavily 1287

## JAVA HEAD

and silently moving his lips. The other left them standing and ieer corrpanion brought his cane down sharply: "Boy and hoy," he said. "Barzil was a good man . . . looking old. So am I, so am I. Feet almost useles. Laurel," he addressed her, "I want you to go right on home. I've got to stop around and see an old friend who has been sick." She left obediently, but paused once to gaze back incredulously at the bulky shape of her grandfather moving toward Barzil Dunsack's. That quarrel was part of their family history, she had been aware of it as long as she had of the solemu clock in the second hall; and not very far back, perhaps when she was eight, it had taken a fresh activity of discussion around the person of her Cncle Gerrit, who, it was feared, might now be drowned at sea. What it had all been about neither she nor her sisters knew, for not only was the subject dropped at the approach of any of them but they were forbidden to mention it.

At home she was unable to communicate her surprising news at once because of the flood of talk that met her from the drawing-room. Olive Wibird and Lacy, her cousin, were engaged with Sidsall in a conversation often a duet and sometimes a trio. Laurel took a seat at the edge of the chatter and followed it comprehensively. She didn't like Olive Wibird who would greet her in a sugary voice; but elsewhere Olive was tremendously admired, there were always men about her, serenades rising from the lawn beneath her window, and Laurel herself had seen Olive's dressing table laden with bouquets in frilly lace paper. She had one now, in a holder of mother-ofpearl, with a gilt chain and ring. Her wide skirt was a

## ! 1 1 1 \| E 1 P

mass of oberdrapery, hoot of mos- ruat and sreen gauza riblon-; while a shere (ord emding in a tasal fell forward amoner latr cuil.


 and bruwn eges, and har roice wis cool and decicherl.
" For me," the stid, " he is the mont fasciatating jerson in Sulem."

Olive Wibird made a swift face of disecnt. "IIe"s ton stiff and there is gray in his hair. I like my men more like partling hoak. Dincing with him he holds you as if you were ghas."
"I don't secm to remember sou and Mr. Brevard together," Laty commented.
"He lrasn't asted me for centuries," the other admitted. "He did sidsall, though, as we all remember; didn't he, love:"

Sidsoll's checks turned bright pink. Laturel diepassionately wi.hed that her sister wouldn't make such a show of herelf. It was :oo bad that Sidsall wats soso broad and well looking: she was not in the ledst pale or interenting, and had neither lacys Saltonstone's thin graceiulneson nor Olive's popular manmer.
"It wat very noble of him," Sidiall agreed.
"But he was extremely energed," Lacy assured her with her wide slow stare. "Ine told me that you were like apple hlosiom-."

That mioht plose Sidnoll, thoucht Laurel, but sue personally hetd apple blosoms to be a viry common sort of tlower. Evidently somethins of the kind had occurred [.30]

## JAVA IIEAD

to Olive, too, for she said: "Hearen only knows what men will admire. It's claar they don't like a prude. I intend to hate a good time until I get married --
"But what if you love in vain?" Sidsall interrupted.
"There isn't any need for that," Olive told her. "Whan I sece a man I want lim going to get him. It's cosy if you know how and make opportunities. I always hate one garter at little loose."
" Laurd," her si.ter turned. "I'm certain your supper i. reatly: Go along like a nice child."

In her room a woman with a tlat worn face and a dusty wi.p of hatir acrosis her neck wats spreading underlinen, ironed into beautiful narrow wisps of pleating, in a drawer. It was Hodic, a Methodit, the only ene Laurel knew, and the latter was alway entranced by the servant's religious exclamations, douhts and audible prayers. She wat saying something now about pit, gauds and vanities; and she ended a short profession of faith with an amen so sud and sudden that Laurel, although she was waiting for jumped.
It was past seven, the air was so sweet with lilacs that they seemed to be blooming in her room, and the sunlight diex slowly trom still pace. By keaning out of her window she could see over the Square. The lamplighter wis moving along its wooden fence, learing faint twinkling yehow lights, and there nere little gleams. from the wirdows on Bath Strect beyond.

The gavety of her morning mood was replaced by a dim kind of wonderings her thought: became uncertain like the oljects in the quivering light outside. The palest po:sible star shone in the yellow sky; she had to look hard or [31]

## JAVA HEAD

it was lont. Janct, stirring in the next room, seemed so far away that she migit not hear her, Laurel, no matter how loudly she catled. "J Janet!" she cried, prompted by unreasoning drcad. " You needn't to yell," Janet complained, at the door. But already Laurel was oblitious of her: she had seen a familiar figure showly crowing Warhington Square - her grandfather coming home from Captain Dunsack's.

Gracious, how poky he was; she was glad that she wasn't dragging along at his sile. He seemed bigger and rounder than usual. She heard the talp of his cane as he left the Common for Pleasant Street; then his feet moved and stoppect, moved and stopped, up the steps of their house.

She was sorry now that she hedn't known what an outport was, and determined to ask him to-morrow. She liked his stories, that Camiila disdained, about crews and Hong Kong and the stormy Cape. The thought of Cape Horn brought back the memory of her Uncle Gerrit, absent in the ship Niautilus. Her mental pictures of him were not clear - he was almoni alway- at sea - but she remembered his eves, which were very confusing to encounter, and his hair parted and carelessly brushing the bottoms of his ears.

Laurel recalled hearing that Gerrit was his father's favorite, and she suddenly understood something of the unhappiness that weighed upon the old man. She hoped desperately that Janet or Camilla wouldn't come in and laugh at her for crying. In bed she saw that the room was rapidly filling with du-k. Only yeeterdiy she would have told herself that the drigon in the teakwood chair |32|

## JAVA HEAD

d so ratter $d$ by comus of alh from
she and ts he ored their
outShe and Cape ab him she enthr her's the oped and oom ould hair
was stirring; but now Lilurel could see that it never moved. She rocked like the little boats that crossed the harhor or came in from the ships anchored beyond the wharses, and settled into a sleep like a great placid sea flooding the world of her home and the lamplighter and her grandfather sorrowing for Uncle Gerrit.

## II

W
 for home atone, and turned toward (captain

 William's , hadron, though the were sinh, were remarkally hand come, with shaving red duct- amd hare eves,
 He sighed at I. hurd' - rpm :hundme youth, and moved carcully forward; he wat we y hew ry, and he progress was uncertain. Hi, thought- Were divided be tween the peat and the part - Bari Demark, arsed and ill and unfortunate, and the happening tong ago that had reverted in at reparation of geas-ather a doc youthful (omphationship.

It had occurred while Derail was mater of the brig. Luisa, awed li Billy Gray, and he Jeremy, io first nate. In the exatue- with which he recalled every detail of hi- life its -hip he remembered that at the time they were off Bourbon Eland, about a hundred thad ten
 hauled, and, white Barit wa te gives an order at the whet, she fed ...d a had lee lurch and -et him in al herp at ross the deco, striking his head against the bumkin hats. He had got up had hut 1 a apparently ertiou-ly injured: and after his head hat haven -Wathey and hound li the steward he returned to the poop. There, however, his. [Bi]

## JAIA HEAD

conduct had licen so fッiblior - : mons other thing send-



 dom, hal haten (mmmen in their interent and that of the owner.
liazil had male difficulties: Mr. Vatteroon struck up at hovelat patal in the mater's hand junt as it exphelal. 'they hite ionfined him, in charge of the unhajpertworl, to his cabin; where, after he hat completuly rewered from the effects of the hlow, and Jeremy han! bern uphell ly the atuthorities at lable Bay, he stubborndy remaned until the l-wnd hat been warped into Salem.

From the moment of their landine they had not exchaneed a word. Jeremy wat eurpried to find himedf at preatht hemat toward the whers houve. He was not certain that barkil wothle wen see him: but, he muttered, the dhing had lasted lones enourgh, the were too old for -wh forli-hne:- and the other hat come into adverse wind. now, when he hould be lyins puietly in a snus h.ırlar.

He had never patd espious attention to the threatened complication two or three Veare before, when Gerrit had been -en reaaterlly with kite Dun ack: irrewularly born ditughter. It whe anry for the two women. It was his opintom that the man had feen thipres drunk by some batelime honae rumer: anyhow, onty the econd day out Vollar had leen lot overlamel from the main-royal yard, and K.te" child hoorn out il. the law. It was hard, he $1: 1$

## JAVA HEAD

told himiclf again, walking down Orange Street, past the Cutom House to Derby.

The girl, Nettic Vollar - they had adopted the father's name - was attractive in a decided French say, with cri-p black hair, a pert noee and dimple, and, why, goow heavele, twenty-one or two years old if the was a week! How time did run. It was nothing extraordinary if Gurrit had been seen a time or two with her on the street, or even if he had called at the Dunsacl:s'. Barzil's and his quarrel didn't extend to all the members. of their families; and as for the Dunsacks being common - that was noiselne. Barzil was as good as he any day: only where he had pro-perel, and moved up into a showy phace on the Cominon, the other had had the head winds. Through no fault of his own the reputation had fastened on him of being unlucky in his cargoces: if he carricd teal and colonial exports to, say, Antwerp, they would have been declared contraband while he was at sa, and seized on the docks; he had been blown, in an impenetrable fog, ashore on Tierra del Fuego, and, barely making Cape 「embroke, had been obliged to beach his ship, at total loss. Then there was Kate's trouble. Barzil was a rigorously moral and religious man and his pain at that last must have been heary.

Jeremy Ammidon's mind turned to Gerrit, his son; this interest in Nettic Vollar, if it had existed. was characteristic of the boy, who had a quick heart and an honest disdain for the muddling narrow ways of the land. He would have sought her out simply from the instinct to protest against the cmugnese of Satem opinion. A fine sailor, and a master at twenty-two. A great one to carry sail; [.36]

## JAVA HEAD

yet in the sixteen years of his commands he had had mo more serious aecident than the loss of a fore-topgallant mast or splitting a couple of courses. It was Gerrit's ability, the splendid qualit. a oi his ship, that made Jeremy hope he would $=1.1$ come winis; into the harbor with some narration of d it 'ud diage overcome.

He was now on Derly $\cdots$.rit, in a ry gion of rigging and sail loits, block and pump makers, ships' stores, spar yards, gilders, carvers and workers in metal. There was a strong smell of tar and new canvas and the flat odor that rose at low water. Sailors passed yellow powerful Scandinavians and dark men with earrings from southern latitudes, in red or checked shirts, blue dungarees and glazed black hats with trailing ribbons, or in cheap and clumsy shore clothes. There was a scraping of fiddle from an upper window, the sound of heary capering feet and the stale laughter of harborside women.

On Hardy Street he continued to the last house at the right, the farther side of which gave across a yard of uneven bricks, straggling bushes and aged splitting apple trees and an expanse of lush grass ending abruptly in a wooden embankment and the water. A short fence turned in from the sidewalk to the front door, where Jeremy knocked. A long pause followed, in which he became first impatient and then irritable; and he was lifting his hand for a second summons when the door suddenly opened and he was facing Kate Volar. There was only a faint trace of surprise on her apathetic - Jeremy Ammidon called it mon-like - countenance; as if her overwhelming mischance had robbed her features of all further expressions of interest or concern.

## JAVA IIEAD

" I heard," Jeremy said in a roice pithed loud enough to conccal any inward uncertainty, "that your father had been sick. Met Captain Rendell on Eseex Street and he said Barzil had lung fever. Thought I'd see if there was any truth in it."
"He just managed to stay alive," Kate Vollar replied, grazing at him with her stilled gray ves. "But he's better now, though hes not up and about yet. Shall I tell him that -- that you are here:"
"Les. Ju-t say Jeremy Ammidon's below, and would like to pass a grecting with him."

He followed the woman in, and entered a large gloomy chamber while she mounted the stair leading directly from the front. The blackened fireplace gaping uncovered for the summer, the woolwork, painted yellow with an artificial graining, and a stiif set of chonized chairs, their dingy crimson plu-h backs protected by claborate thread antimacasears, seemed to hold and reflect the misiortunes of their owner. Jeremp ricked up an otrich eqg, painted with a clump of vicior-ly green coonut palms and a cottony surf: he put it down with an absent smile and impatiently fingered at volume of "The Life of Harriet Atwood Newell." She was one of the miseionaries who had grone out on the Carazion, with Augustine Heard, to India, but formidden to land there had died not long after on the the de France.
"Houquit was a damned good heathen," he said aloud; "and so was Nassertanjee." He left the table and proceeded to a window opening upon the harhor, here fretted with wharves. I barque wat fast in a small stone-bound dock, newly in, his practicel glance saw, from a blue [38]

## JAVA HEAD

water voyage lirica probably. Her standing gear was in a periction and leauty of order that spoke of long tramquil days in the trades, and that no inere harbor riggers coukl hope to accompli.h. The deck was burdened whith the ugly : rfusion of unloading, Jeremy studic the jihs -tow in in harbor cowers, the raking masts and tapering royal poles over the stolid roofs. Ordinarily secing no more he could not only name a vesiel trading out of Salem, hut from her rig recomize anyone of a soore of masters who, otherwiee unheralded, might be in command.

Howewer, here he was at a los: and he thought again of the change, the decline, that had overtaken Salem :hippings the celdrated merchant:; the pennants of William Gray, he reflected, had flown from the main truck of fifteen ships, seven harques, thirteen brign and schooners. Anmidon, Ammidon and Salton-tone. in spite of his vehement protests, the counsel of the oldest member of the firm, were moving shipment by shipment : " their business to Bo:ton, listening to the promptings of State Street and Central Whari.

To the right wa- the sagging landing from which Barzil's schooners sailed trading with the West Indies; and batck of it, and of his house, stood the small office. His mind had turned to this inconsiderable commerce When Kate Vollar entered and told him that her father would see him.

Barzil Duncack was propped up in bed in a room above that in which Jeremy had ben wating. He, totally different from the other, showed his age in sunken dry check-, a fordead like an arch of bone, and at thick short gray beard. A long faded lock of hair had been | 39 |

## JAVA HEAD

hastily brushed forward and an incongruously hright knitted scarf drawn about hi-shoulders.

Jereny Ammidon concealed his dismay not only at Barzil's wrecked being but at the dismal aspect of the interior, the worn rugs with their pieces of once bright material frayed and loose, the splitting veneer of an old chest of drawers and blistered mirror above a dusty iron grate. "You have got in among the rocks!" he exclair ed. "Still they tell me you've weathered the worst. Copper bound and oak ribs. Don't build them like that to-day:"

Barzil Dunsack's eyes were bright and searching behind stecl-rimmed spectacles, and he studied Jeremy without replying. "Well, hin't there a salute in you:" the latter demanded, incensed. "I'm not a Malay proa."

The grim shadow of a smile dawned on Barzil's countenance. "I mind one hanging on our quarter by Formosa," he returned; "I trained a cannon aft and fired a snot, when the sheered off. That was in the Flora in ninety-seren."

A long silence enveloped them. Jeremy's mind was thronged with memories of ports and storms, mates and ships and loged days. "Remember Oalu like it was when we firet made it," lie queried, " and the Kanaka girls swimming out to the ship with hybiscus flowers in their hair? Yes, and the anchorage at Tahiti with the swell pounding on the coral reef and Papeete under the mountain? It was nice there in the aftemoon, lying off the beach with the white cottages among the palms and orange trees and the band playing in the grove by Government House."

## JAVA HEAD

Captain Dunsack frowned at the trivial character of these memories. He muttered something about the weight of the Lord, and the carnal hearts of the men in ships. Jeremy declared, "Stuff! Hc'll wink at a sailor man with hardly a free day on shore. It wasn't bad at Calcutta, either, with an awning on the quarter-deck, watching the carriages and syees in the Maidan and maybe a corpse or two floating about the gangway from the burning ghaut.."
"A mean entrance," Barzil Dunsack asserted. "I don't know a worse with the southwest monsoon in the Bay of Bengal and the pilot brigs gone from the Sand Heads. That's where Heard got pounded with the Emerald drawing nineteen feet, and eighteen on the bar. Shook the reefs out of his topsails, laid her on her beam ends, and with some inches saved scraped in."
"Pick up the three Juggernaut Pagodas of Ganjam," Jeremy remarked absently.
"'Thou shalt have no other God --'"
Jeremy, with a glint in his eye, asked, "Wasn't your last consignment of West India molasses marked Medford? "
"You always were a scoffer," the other replied, unmoved.
"How's Nettie?" Jeremy Ammidon inquired with a deliberate show of interest.

Barzil's lips tightened. "I haven't seen her for a little," he replied. "She's been risiting at Ipswich." Jeremy added, "A good girl," but the man in bed made no further comment. His undimmed gaze was fastened upon a wall, his mouth folded in a hard line on a harsh [41]

## JA1. HEAD

and deeply seamed countenance. An able man pursued by bad luck.
"Nothing's been heard from Crerrit," Jerumy satid after a little. Still the other lic, it shat. Hi- face darkened: by God, if Barsil hadn's a dewent word for the fact that Gerrit wias seven momhe werdue. perhaps lowt. this was not a house for him. "I say that bivere had nothing from my son since he lay in the lye-ec-Moun I'ass off Hong Kons," he repeated harply.

A spasm of wifuring, in-tuntly controlled, passed over Barzil's face. "Gerrit called once and again before he last suiled for Montevideo," he limally pronounced. "I stomed it and he left in a temper. I - I won't have another mortal sin here like kite $\therefore$.."
"Do you mean that Gerrit': looee?" Jeremy hotly demanded, ri=ing. " I more honom:ble boy never breathed." Barzil was cold. "I tuld him not to come back," he repeated; "it would only lead to- to shamefulness." Jeremy shook his cane toward the bed. "I may be a scoffer," he eried, "hut I wouldn't hold a judgment over a child of mine! Im not so damed holy that I can look down on a misfortunath girl. If Gerrit did come to see Nettic and the foy had a lihing for her, why you drove away a cursed goxsl husband. And if you think for a minute I wouldn't welome her treatuse that Vollar fell off a yard before he could find a preacher youre an old fool!:"
"Nettie must bear her burden: far better be dead than a stumbling hork."
" Well, Id rather le a drumben pierhead jumper on the Waterloo Roid than any such pious blue nose. Ill tell [42]

## JAVA HEAD

you this, two - I'd hate to ship afore the mast under you for all youd have the cunign on the booby hateh with pratyers read Sunday morning. I don't wonder you got into weather: Id hase no word for a Creator who didn't blow in your eve."
"I'll linten to no hasphemy, Captain Ammidor," Barzil Dunsark sand stemly.
" And Ill speak my mind, Captain Dunsack; it's this - your girls are a long sight too good for you or for ang wher judgmatical, palm-singing devil dodger." He stood fuming at the door. "Good afternoon to you."

Barzil Dunsack reclined with his gaunt bearded head sunk forward on his thin chest swatherl in the gay worsted wrap, his wasted hands, the tendons corded with pale violet reins, denched out-ide the deckered quilt beneath which his body made scarcely a mark.

Outside, in the soft glow of beginning du:k, Jeremy blamed himself bitterly for his anger at the sick man. He had gone to see him in a spirit friendly with old memories, forgetful of their long quarrel in the stirred emutions of the past days of youth and first manheod; and he had shouted at Barzil as it he were a lubber at the masthead.

He realized that in order to be in time for supper he must turn toward the Common and home; but his gaze caught the spars of the etrange barque; and, mechanically, he made his way over a narrow grassy passage to the wharf. She was the Cora Sellers oi Marblehead, and he recognized from a glance at the cargo that she had been out to the East Coast of Africa - Momambue and Zanzibar, Aden and Muscat. A matted frail of dates swung ponderously in air, there were baled goatskins and sacks of [43]

## JAYA IIEAD

Mocha coffere sagging baskets of reddi-h unwahed gum copal carriod in bulk, and a sun-blukened mate smoking arat-tail Dutch cigar was supervising the mowing of elephant tusks in a milk! ylimmer of fory abhore.

There was a vague murmur of the rising tide, !erond the whares and warchoues the water wis faintly rippled in silver and rosce and as ship was standing into the harbor with all her cansat spread to the lighe wind. He turned away with a sigh and walked slowly up toward the elms of Pleasant Strect. At his front door he stopped to reIn, I the polished brass phate where in phace of his name ie had caused to be engraved the words Jawa Head. They held for him, coming into this pleasitut dwelling after so many tumultuous years as sea, the symbol of the safe and happer end of an arduous voyage; just as the high black rock of Java Head thruating up over the horizon promised the placidity and accomplinhment of the Sunda Strait. Whenever he noticed the plate he felt again the relief of coasting that northerly shore:

He -atw the mate forward with the crew passing the chains through the hawse pipes and shackling them to the anchors. The island ro-e from level groves of shore palms to lofty hlue peaks terraced with rice and redmassed kina plantations, with shining streans and green kananga flowers and tamerinds. 'The land breeze, fragrant with clove buds and cinnamon, came off to the ship in the raporous duck; and, in the hazing sunlight of morning, the Anje: ampans swarmed out with a shrill chatter of brilliant birds, monkeys and naked brown humanity, piled with dark green oranges and limes and purple mangosteen.

## JAVA HEAD

In the last few years, particularly with Gerrit away, he had turned more and more from the surroundings of his. house - rather it had become William's house -- to an inner life of memories. His own active life semed to him to have been intinitely fuller, more purpociful and sarious, than that of present existence at Java Head. All Salem had been different: he had a certain contempt for the existence of i, is : on William and the latter's associates and friends. He had said that the trading now done in ships was like dealing at a Boston store, and the merchants reminded him of storekeepers. The old days, when a voyage was a public affair, and a ship's manifest posted in the Custom House on whith anyone might write himself down for a varying part of the responsibility and profit, had given place to closed capital; the passages from port to port with the captain, as often as not, his own supercargo and a figure of iipportance, had become scheduled affairs in which a mater was subjected to any countinghouse clerk with an order from the firm: the ships themselves were fast being ruined.

He was in his room, after supper, seated momentarily on a day bed with a covering of white Siberian fox skins, and he pronounct aloud, in a tone of satirical contempt, the single word. " (lipper." Nearly everyone in the shipping lousiness seemed to have been touched by this madnes for the ridiculous ideas of an experimental Griffiths and his model of a ship with the bow: turned inside out, the greatest beam aft and a dead rise like an inverted roof. That the Rainbow, the initial result of this insanity, hadn't capsized at her launching had been due to some freak of chance; just as her miraculous prescrvation [4.

## JAVA HFA!

through a voyage or at to ( hima could liave been made po--ible on! ly antinuon-ly mild weather.

Wexn if the Kaibhow had been fist-her run wats called ninety-ino fat ont to Comen and home in rightyright - it wa absurl to - tuppox that there had leen the tran: monsern. And if he did come in a little ahead of veseds hailt on a oblid full-homed motel, why her hold hatl no cargo cuparity worth the name.

Things on the evas were going to the devil: He moved down to the lil rars, where he lighted a cheroot and addresed himectf to the Gefolle; but his restlessnes increased: the paper drooped and his thoughts turned to Gorrit is at -mall boy. He satw him leaving home, for the fir-t time, to go to the whool at Andover, in a cloth cap with a glazed peat, striped long pantaloons and blue coat and waidecat: later at the hish deak in the counting-room- oi midon, Immidon and Saltonstone; then sailing ats superatro on one of the Company"s shipe to Rustia and liverpond. He had soon dropped such clerking for -caments dutios and his rise to matership had been rapid.

Rhoda, II diam's wife, entered athe stood before hims accusingly. • Vou are worrying again," she declared; " in here all by gour-chf, It really seems as if you didn't believe in our interet or affection. I have a feeling. and you know hey are alway right, that Gerrit will sall into the harbor any dey now."

He had alwis: liked Rhoda, a large hand-ome woman with ith eoloring - her countencnere somehow reminded him of an apricot - and fine clothes. She paused, studied [46]

## JAVA IIEAD

him for a moment, and then w-hed, " Wits !our call on ("aptan Ounsack phateant
"It ought to hase leese," lic contiched, "but I got mad and tathed haie a Juth unt a and barzil went ofi on at holy tact."
" Abunt Nettic Vohlar?"
Jeremy noxklest. "Lorok here, Klaxla," lue demanded, "did Gerrit ever = I! anvthine to ! ou . 1 onut her?
" Ves," He' tohd himn; "Gorrit wat very irank."
" Dict he like the arl?

- I woldn"t make that sut. But if there hadn't been, well - something unusual in her circumstatues. I think be would never have noticed her. Gorrit is al curious mixture, a very impresionable heart and a contratry stubborn will. IIe was sorry for Nettee, and, at the way a great many people treated her, threw himedi into npposition. Nettie's father made him very mad. and Gerrit pretty well damned all Salem betore he left in the Viatilus. He was excruciatingly fanny: you know Gerrit can be, partscularl! when he imitate: an!bout. I think being away at sea a great deal, and hwing absolute command of everything, give men a different view of things from ours. What is terribly important to Salem hardly touches Gerrit; its all silly pretense, or worse, to him.
"I wouldn't mind that if it weren't for the sense of humor thatt leads him into the widecet extranarances, and the fact that he'll act on his feelines. You know I'm devoted to him but I give a sigh of relief whenever he gets away on his ship without doing anyone of the hundred insanities he threatens."


## J.IV.. IIE.オD

"Gerrit': like me," he said.
"More than Witham," the agreed. " William is never impertuous, and he" often impatient with his brother. He's a phendid hu-hand, but Gerrit wotd make a wonderful lower. I'm thankful I never fell into his affections . . . too wearing for an indolent woman."
" Vouive been a great comfort and phedure, Rhoda," he tohl hire. "I only wi-h Gerrit could marry someone like sou --"
"But who woult give him sons," she interruted.
" It: ju-t ats you saly about him, and I've always been uneasy. God knows what he won't do - on land. Wilham's a great deal happier, for all his brother's humor. I joke William, but he's very satisfactory and solid. He'll make fort if he dex:n't get ted ul with newfangled no-tion- Why, it fande to reason that a ship built like a knife would doubie up, in the seas off the Falklands."
"He has a lot of confidence in Mr. MeKily."
"Mckay in a good man un-ettled. The Mey Broughton is a fine barque, and hi- packet ships are as entworthy as any; but -" his indignation increased so that he sputtered, an 1 Rhodla laughed. "Now your girls." he added, " fine models, all of them, plenty of beam, work in any kind of weather."
"That": very complimentary," she assured him, rising "You mustn't worry about Gerrit. Remember, my nredictions never f.ail."

When the had gone his mind returned to: sm- he had safely weathered - the gray gales of Cape Horn, black hurricanes and the explo-is tempeets in eatern straits and seas. He ok from the dratwer of a bookcase with [48)

## JAV.I IIF.ID


 carefully formed :crit. "Journal vi min intended woyge
 He ofemed di random:

Coms- in with trong wind t wn ali: will rain
 reefed the cour-e and furled the man-ail It sid p.m. -hiped a very heary sea that carr of atwey the bulwarts on the lartourd quarter abl twit, , e" on the startiosed guarter and amidhhig. . U, per, at tille! with water. Throush the night -tronge fite. . liehtoing at all phint- of the comples.."
 to Honge kimes, wis dearer the the allow. the roem in which he -at, an ohe man whh his attivit! he-trength, hi- manloxad, far latiant lime a loatk
"At ten eplit the mai -al in prese (lowe reved the fore and double reeted the maintopmats. Kising ir les and heary head woh. Shipping a grat pu mity of water and leaking considerable Bent a new mainsil and set it. Recfed aidel set the jib. Pempine liear two thousind strokes an hour.
"Octoler - 1 . nth, Sund !. Comes in with strong gales and a hesty head cod. Both wfiners crppled and man laid up. Throusy the niget the same. I eaking badly. A great number of junks in ight . . . and so at fise p.m. come to anchor."

He had been a grond man then, sisteen durs on the 'tarter-deck without grang helow: insen-ihle to we or fever or weariness. Ife had leen autocratic, too; and had $1+3$

## JAV゙A HEAD

his boy servant carrying area nuts, chumam and tobacco in two silk bags, another with a fan and a third holding an umbrella. Sucil things were all over now, he understorl, in this driving age.

His mind continually returned to Gerrit, to dwell on the vast number of perils held in store by the sea; there wat always the prosibility of scurys, an entire crew rotting alive in the forecastle and the ship broached to, dismatede of muting; the shecr smenthering finality of volcanic wates. He had never realized until now, in the misery of uncertainty, the hellith lonelines of a shipmaster at sea; the pride of duty, the necessity of discipline, that put him beyond all counsel, all assistance and human interdependence. Jeremy, who had arrogantly accepted this responibility without a question, through so many long years and woyages, now dreaded it, found it an inhuman burden, for his son.

William couldn't be expected to appreciate the difficultie: of his brother's purition: all the former's experience had been got when, with James Saltonstone and a party of Sahm merchants, he ventured to the lighthouse at the entrame of the harbme, had a colld collation, and returned with the pilut or in the Custom House sloop. These occasions of huzas, and satutes and specches were supplemented with aha-ty inpuction, now and then, of a vecoel lying still at the wharf with ainls harbor furled. Willian guesed little of the long effort through which a ship won from the firt of those moment:- to the last. He was soldy concerned with the return of the cargo.

However, Rhoda was right, and this mooning wouldn't bring Gerrit into port. He turned to the bookcase, where ! 50 !

## JAVA HEAD

a squat bottle of Mediord rum rested beside a tumbler; after a drink he lighted a cheroot and smoking vigorously, with hands clarped behind lim, paced back and forth in an undeviating line between the door to the hall and a dark polished secretary he had bought in London.

White he was wallking Camilla came into the room and sedately took is seat on one of the formal chairs against the wall. "I guess you thimk that's the deck of a ship," she said conversationally. He regarded her with a faint threatening glint of humor. Camilla's dignity was stupendous; particularly now, when, he observed, her skirts stood out in a thoroughly grown manner. He liked Laturel best of William' = children; she had, in spite of her confusion in regard to outports, a surprising gra-p upon many of the details of life on shiphoard, and a largeness of manner and expression entertaining in a little girl. Sidsall was the most ingratiating - she had Gerrit's direct kindling gaze; Janet showed no individuality yet leyond an entire willingness to conform to outward cir-cum-tance while pursuing deeply secret speculations within. But Camilla impressed the entire family by the rigidity of her correctuess in personal and social niceties. At times, he felt, she would be a nuisance but for the firm hand of her mother and his own contribution to their well-being by an occarional sly sally.
"It might be that," he admitted; "if it weren't for the facts that it': a house and library, and I'm an old man, and you're not at all like the second mate."
"I should hope not," the replied decidedly: "A second mate isn't anything, and I am a - a young lady anyhow."

## JAVA HEAD

"You"! soon be out at dances."
"I go to parties now; that i., mother let me stay at the Coggswells" on Thursday untul the men came at nine for sangaree. And I'm at all the Ballad Soirés."

He made a gesture of pretended surprise and admiration. "I don't suppose they ever have a good chantey with the stuff they play?" he queried. "Dear me, no. Mr. Dempster sings The Indian's Lament, and The May Qucen: that's a cantata and it's in three parts."

Jeremy began to hum, and in a moment was intoning in a loud monotonous voice, sweeping a land up and down:
" To my here, B ngedero, Singing hey for a gay Hash girl."
"I don't think that's very nice," she said primly.
"What do you mean - not very nice?" he demanded, incensed. "There's nothing finer with a rousing chanteyman leading it and the watch hauling on the braces. Youd never hear the like at aly Ballad Soirce. And:
> "Sweet William, he marricd a wife,
> - Gentle Jemy,' cried Rose Marie,

> To be the sweet comfort of his life. As the dew flies over the mulberry tree."

"There inn't much sense to it," she observed.
For a little, indignant at her disparagement of such nolle fragments, he tramped silently back and forth, followed by a cloud of smoke from the cheroot. No one on land could understand the aboorling significance of every detail of a ship's life . . . Only Gerrit, of all his family, knew the chanteys and watches, the anxiety and

## JAVA HEAD

beauty of landfalls - the blue Falklands or Teneriffe rising above the clouds, the hurried making and taking of sail in the squalls of the Doldrums.
"In India," he told her, stopping in his measured course, "female children are given to the crocodiles."

Her mouth parted at this, her eyes became dilated, and she slipped from the chair. "That's perfectly awfully appalling," she breathed. "The little brown girl babies. Oh, father," she cried, as William Ammidon came into the library, " what do you suppose grandfather says, that in India female children are . . . crocodiles." Words failed her.
"What's the sense in frightening the child, father?" William remonstrated. "I wish you would keep those horrors for the old heathen of the Marine Society."

Jeremy had a lively sense of guilt; he had been betrayed by Camilla's confounded airs and pretensions. He ought to be ashamed of himself, telling the girl such things. "The British Government is putting a stop to that," he added hastily, " and to suttees -"
"What are they?" she inquired.
" Never mind, Camilla," her father interposed: " go up with your mother and sisters.
"I suppose it's no good speaking to you," William continued; " but my family is not a crew and this house isn't the Tivo Capes. You might make some efiort to realize youre on land."
"I know I'm on land, William; tell that any day from a sight of you. You can afford to listen a little now and then about the sea. That's where all you have came from; it's the same with near everybody in Salem. Vessels [53]

## JAVA HEAD

brought them and verels ke, them going; and with the wharves at empty as they were this afternoon, soon there won't be any Satem to talk about."
"The tide's turned from here," the other replied; " with the increase in tonnage and the importance of time we need the rathay and dorking facility of the larger cities Boton and Xew York."
"It‘s running out fast enough," Jeremy agreed; "and theres a lot geing out with it you'll never see again like the men who put a reef in England in twelve."
" You are alwa:s sounding the same string-; we're at peace with the world now, and :a good thing for shipping."
"Peace!" the edder declared hotly; "you and the Democrats may call it that, hut it's a damned swindle, with the Briti.h to windward of you and hardly a sail now drawing in your ropes. What did Edmund Burke tell Parliament in "eventy-fise about our whaters, hey! Why, that from Davis Strait to the Intipodes, from the Falkland - to Arica, we outdrove Holland, France and England. After the law and hounties Congres passed in 'eighty-nine what could you see-something like a half million tomate gained in three years or so. In the war of iwelse your land soldier- were a pretty show, with the Capitol hurning; but when it was finished the privateers had sunk over nine million dollar of Briti-ln shipping to their sisty thousand. The Chrsapeake luggers have gone out with the tide, two. And then, by God, by God, what then: the treaty of Ghent, with England impresing our semmen and tying our ships up in what ports she chose under a rinht of searh! On top of thi- your commissioners repeal the ship laws and the British allow you to carry [51]

## JAVA HEAD

only native cargoes to the United Kingdom with a part of the customs and harbor dues off.
"But in spite of Congress and political sharks we went out to India and Chinal direct, with The Ceorge home from Calcutta in minety-five days, and the East Indiamen six or seven months on the shorter run to England. I tan show you what the London Times raid about that, it's in my desk: 'Twelve years of peace, and . . . the shipping interest . . . is hali ruined . . . thousands of our manufactures are seeking redemption in foreign lands.' It goes on to tell that American seamen already controlled an mportant part of the British carrying trade to the East In'次. Yet your precious lammakers open our West India trade to Great Britain, but they wouldn't ask the privilege to carry a cargo from British India to Liverpool or Canada."
"Now, father," William put in, "you are getting excited again. It isn't good for you. We are not all such fool to-day as you make out."
"Look at the masters themelves," Jermy continued explosively; " gentlemen like Gerrit, from Harvard University, and not lime-juicers beatines their way aft with a lelaying pin. They could sail a ship with two-thirds the crew of a Briti.her with her clumsy yellow hemp ails and belly you could loee a dinghy in. Mind. I don't say the English aren't handy in a whip and that they wouldn't clew up a topsail clean at the celge of hell. What we are on the seas came over from them. But we bettered it, Willium, and thoy know it; and, naturally chough, laid out to sail around us. I cion't blame England, but I do our God dimm --"

## JAVA HEAD

"Father," the other firmly interruptee: " vou al. siouting as if you were on the quarter-deck in a gati. I revst insist on your quicting down; youll hurst a biveri wesl."
" Maybe I am," Jereny muttered; " and it wouldn't matter much if I did. When I see a mation with shipmanters, who would set their royals when others hove too, and yet there, all snarled up with shore line and political duffel, I'm nigh ready to lurst something."
"Rhoda said that you were at the Dunsacks' this afternoon; I saw Edward in Bo-ton yesterday,"
"I don't care if you saw the Flying Dutchman," the other asserted, breathing stormily.
"It's curiou- hout the Chin:a service," William went on; "anyone out there for a number of years gets to look Chinese. Edward is as yellow as a lemon, but nothing like at pleasant a color. Thim, too, and nervous; hands crawling all over thentachee, never till for a moment. He didn't say why he had leit Heard and Company, and I didn't quite like to ark. Edward came on from England in the Queen of the West, the Swallow Tail Line. I did ask him if he were going to settle in Salem, but he couldn't say; there was something about a Boston house. It seems that Gerrit carried his che:t and things from Canton in the Siutilus as an accommodation."

Suddenly Jeremy felt very insecure, his bolly heavy and knees weak, failing. He stumbled back into the chair by the fireplace, Willi m at his side. "You must pay some attention to what you're told, father," the latter said anxiouly. " How are you now?"
" I'm all right." he dee lared te-tily, trying to brush away the dimness floating before hi- eyes.

## JAVA HEAD

"Shall I help you up to bed?"
"I'll go to bed when I've a mind to," Jeremy retorted. "I am not under cover yet by a long reach." To establish his well-being he rose and moved to the secretary, where he got a fresh cheroot, and lighted it with slightly trembling fingers. He grumbled inarticulately, remembering his conn exploits in the carrying of sail and record runs under the bluff bows of the Homorable John Company iteclf. I he eld tide, he thought, returning to William's figure and its amplification he himself. So much that had been good sweeping out to sea never to return. . . . Gerrit long overdue.

Once more he shook himself free of numbing dread; automatically he had fallen back into the passage from the secretary to the hall door. He sall that he had worn threadbare a narrow strip where his feet had so often presed. It would be necessary for him to see about a fresh case of cheroots soon, primes, too; they needn't try to put him ofi with the second quality. He was put off a great deal lately: jeople pretended to be listening to him, and all the time their thoughts were somewhere else, either that or they were merely politely conceating the opinion that he was out of date, of no importance.

His family were always providing against his fatigue or excitement; at the countinghouse the gravest problems, he was certain, were withheld from him. At the occurrence of this possibility a freeh indignation poured through his brain. Fuming and tramping up and down he determined that to-morrow he would show any of the clerks who didn't attend to his wihles or counsel that he was still senior partner of Ammidon. Ammidon and Saltonstone.

## III

T
HE evening wat curprisingly warm and still, with an intermittent falling of rain, and the windows were opers in the room where Rhoda Ammidon sat recrarding half diemated leer reflection in the mirror of a dre-ing table. A few minutes before she had discovered her first gray hair. It was not only the mere assault upon her vanity, hut, too. a realization far deeper - here was the stamp of time, the mark of a considerable progress toward the end itself. Her emotions were various; but, curiou:ly enough, almo: the first had been a wave of passionate tenderness for William and her little girls. The shock of finding that arresting sign was now giving place to a purely ieminine reartion. She considered for a moment the purchase of a botle of hair coloring, then with a di-dainful gesture di-mised such a temporary and troulksome meanure.

She kept an undimini-hing pride in her appearance and a relentless care and choice in the details of her dress, pleased by the knowledge that the attention men paid her showed $n 0$ indication yet of growing perfunctory. She had been much admired both in Boston and London through her gouth, and he recalled her early doubts at the propect of life in Sotem; hat she realized now that, as her years and :hildren multiplied, she was by imper$\mid 581$

## JA\A HEAD

ceptiible degrees returning to a traditional New England herituge.

She was glad, however, that William's wide connections lifted him abowe a purely locul view; William was really a phemedid husband. Rhoda was conscious of this together with a clear recognition of his falts, and quite aside from both existed her unreasoning affection. The latter vividly dominated her, shut out, on any occasion of stress, all ehe; Lut for the most part she held him in an attitude of mildly amueed comprehension.

Gerrit Ammidon she hadn't seen until after her engagement to William, and she sometimes thought of the former in connection with marriage. Gerrit, she admitted to herself, was a far more romantic figure than William; not handsomer - William Ammidon wats very good looking -but more arresting, with his hair swinging about his cars and intense blue gaze. An exciting man, she decided again, for whom one would eternally put on the loveliest clothes posible; a man to make you almo-t as ravishingly happy as miscrable, and, therefore, disturbing as a husband.

At this her mind retumed to her gray hair and the fact that the metal backlog of the kitchen fire, which supplied the house with hot water, had been leaking over the hearth. A feeling of melancholy poseessed her at the turning of younger visions into commonplace necessities, but she diemissed it with the shatlow of a smile - it was absurd for at wom, of her age to dwell on such frivolous things. lot she still lingered to wonder if men too kept intact among their memories the radiant image of their youth, if they ever thought of it with tenderness and extenuation.

## JAVA HEAD)

She decided in the negative, convinced that men, even at the end of many years, never definitely low connection with their early selves, there was alway: a trace of hopefulness, of jaunty vanity - sometimes winning and sometimes mercly ridiculous - attached to their decline.

Rhodat stirred and moved to a window, gazing vaguely out into the moist blue olscurity: Sidsall, she realized, was maturing with a disconcerting rapidity. Depths were opening in the girl': being at which she, her mother, could only guess. It was exactly at if a crystal through and through which ste had gazed hatd suddenly been veiled by rosy clouds. Sidsall had at charming nature, direct and unsuspicious and generously couragenus.

There wat a sound at the door, and William entered, patently ruffted. It was clear that he hatd had another disagreement with his father. "It's shameful how you disturb him," she declared.
" Look here, Rhod.,." he replied vigorously. "I won't continually be put in the wrong. It seems its if I had no affection for the old gentleman. I always have the difficult thing to do, and he has been slightly iontemptuous ever since I was a boy because I didn't go to sea. The truth is - while I wouldn't think of letting him know he's a tremendous nuisance poltering about the countingrooms with his storie of antediluvian trading vogages. And worse is to come - theer new cipper ships and passiges have knocked the wind out of the old slow fullbettomed reseds. We hase about determined to reorganize our fleet entirely, and are in treaty with Donad McKay for at extreme clipper type of twelve hundred tons.
"Oi course, he": my parent; but 1 wonder at Salton[i日i

## JAVA HEAD

stone s patience. Fiather won't hear of the opium trade and it's turning over thousand per cent profits. We are prisately operating two fat topsail sehooners in India now, hut it s: beh incorvenient and a risk. They onght io be put right under our homec lidg for credit alone. 't is all bound to come up, and then he'll ge off like a camon."
"Couldn't you wait till he's dead, William?" "he athed. "It won't be a great while now: I can see that he has failed dreadfully from this worry alrout Gerrit."
"Five years will make all tha difierence. We are losing tea cargoe: every month to these ships making sensational runs. I don't talk much, Rloda, about, well - my family; but I am as upect over Gerrit as anyone else. Except for at tendency to carry too much sail there's not a better shipmaster out of New England. Not only that . . . he's my brother. It:- casy to like Gurrit; his opinions, are :. little widd, and an exaggerated sense of justice gets him into absurd situations; get his motives are the purest possible. Perhaps that word pure describes him better than any other, howerer people who didn't know might smile. As a man, Rhoda, I can assert that he is surprisingly clean-hearted."
"That"s a wonderful quality," she agreed: "why anyone should smile is beyond me. William, would you hnow that my hair is turning gray, do I low a lot older than I did five years ago:"

He studied her complacently. "You've hardly changed since I married you." he asserted; " a great deal prettipr than theee young c... ${ }^{\text {, }}$ ed fisger I sec about. The giris, too, are just like you - good armfuls all oi them."

The next day was flawlecsly sumny, the slightly sta[01]

## J. IVA HE.ID

 where or an of perfhe and white hokm Sily ig down from one stiate on the marning round of -hopping Khede emtumterel Settic Voliar la fing one of the ure. of ("seaprite.


 to do, I , at ill iute it vi:it- I lik. lo

 and red - it on wher it $F$ oll re. hathe it pr ie

 now her Iolywar rat: 1 .



 thine, in the world. Ni It io d, the 's
 aty word about (iafi am li m. in bit Hate ley given (t) hope of inc: Vumilu:

Wéve homl mon - " Klioda i I haer, and t =h.0 added beer cambition that .ep Would return sat

* He wis better th 11 kind. ob Vollar - . i sure he likid me, Nrs. Almmedua $r$ lee $u$
 Im a dreadiul sin, b how, ni-liment on ; r
 times I - I ber lhat I danit . . 1 sis. ve
 h.


Ih afternoon grew really sult h) if lershened, she eme mentere f
ai. esty about the hall ane
inghee in her hand, urged him

- the E: I vine society. . It's much too bu
bou:e," she insi-t.
th. ng remarkable alout it," he returned; lighe and warible, hardly enough to hold nip." There were the stirring strains of a wit? at: at the door they $\because$ the Salen Cudets, lases Band, marching in 'umns of fours ns Square. 'The white breches with scarlet bats a rase button made a gay showine on the green [6.)


## JAVA HEAD

Common, the sunlight glittered on silser braid and tassels, gilt and pompons, scaled chin straps and varnished leather.

The old man's fate grew dark at the brilliant line drawn up for ine-pection, , whd he muttered a period about cursed young Whigs. "Wouldn't have one of the scoundrels in my house is I could help it. Don't understand William; he's too dammed mild for my idea of a grod citizen.
"Why, it's only reasonalble that a country"s got to be run like a ship, from the quarter-deck. How far do you suppose a vesel bould get if the crew hung about aft and chose representatives from the port and starloard watches and galley for a body to thy the couree and make sail?"
"Please, father," she prote:ted, laughing. "Do go along into the sun." She gently pushed him toward the door. Rhoda realized the fact that William was more than half Whig already: That threatened still another point of difference, of departure, from all that his father held to be sarred-necessities. Jeremy, like most of the older shipmasters, was a biter Federalist, an upholder of a strongly centralized autocratic government. He left, grumbling, and the staccato commands of the military evolutions on the Common rang through the slumberous afternoon.

She lingered in the doorway and Laurel appeared, jigging with excitement.
"Can't I get nearer," she begged; "there"s nothing to see from here." Her mother replied, "Ask Camilla to take you over to the Square." Camilla appeared indifferently. "I don't hnow why anyone hould te flustered,"

## JAVA HEAD

she observed; "it isn't like the Fourth of July with a concert and fireworks."

As they were going, Sidsall came out in a white tarlatan dress worked with sprays of yellow barley, her face glowing with color, and sat on the steps. "Peritively," her mother said, looking down on the mass of bright chestnut hair in a chenille net, "we'll soon have to have you up in braids."
"I wi.h I might," she responded. "And Hodie is too silly - I can't get her to lace me tightly enough. She sat:- such things are engines of the devil."
"It's still a little soon for that __" Rhoda broke off as a slight erect man at the verge of middle age turned in from Pleasant Street upon them. "Roger," she said cordially as he came quickly up the steps. He greeted her lightly and bent over Sidsall with an extended hand:
"The apple, iossoms, I see, are here."
Rhoda wondered what $r$ neense Roger Brevard was repeating; Sidsall's face was hidden from view. But then Roger was always like that, his manner was never at a loss for the appropriate gesture. He had a great many points in common with her, she thought; neither had been born in Salem, and his rightful setting was in the best metropolitan drawing-rooms. He had been here for a dozen years, now, in charge of the local affairs of the Mongolian Marine Insurance Company; and she often wondered why, a member of a family socially notable in New York, he continued in a city, a position, of comparative unimportance.

She was, she sald, going back to the lawn, the glare of Pleasant Street was fatiguing; and she proceeded through

## JA! I I!E.! )

the house with the surety of his following. But on the close-cut emerald sod there was no sign of him, and she found a seat in a basket chair by the willow tree beyond. She waited for Roger with a small but growing impatience; he must be done immediately with whatever he might say to Sidsall, and she wished to diecuss the prosibilities of a rumor that President Polk intended to visit Salem. There would be a collation, perhaps a military ball, to arrange; Franklin Hall would be the better place for the hater. She heard a faint silvery echo of laughter - Sidsall. It was extremely nice, of course, in Rower Breward to entertain her daughter, though she didnt care to have the child give the effect of receiving men yet.

It was, finally, Sidsall who appeared, unaccompanied, in the drawing-room window. She came forward to where Rhoda sat, her face still stirred with amusement. "Mr. Brevard went on," she said in response to her mothers look of inquiry. "That's rather old," the latter commented almost sharply. "He had only a few minutes," the girl explained. She sank into a seat and mood of abstraction. Rhoda studied her with a veiled glance. Hers were exceptional children, they had given her scarcely an hour's concern; and she must see that in the unsettling, period which Sidatl was now entering she was not spoiled.

Perhaps Laurel entertained her more tham the others. She was a wery normal little eirl, not thoughtful like Janct, and without Camilla's exaggerated poise; but she had a picturesque imagination; and her companionship with her grandfather was delightful. The latter addressed her quite as if she were a fellow shipmaster; and she had acquired some remarkable sea expressions, some de[66]

## JAVA HEAD

plorable and others enigmatic: only to-day, questioned about the order of her room, she had said that it was " all square ly the lifts and braces." For this her grandfather had given her a gold piece.

There wis, : he kinew, an excellent school for older girls at Lausame; and, revolving the possibility of obtaining for Siduall some of the European advantages she, Rhoda, had enjoyed, the following afternoon she drove to the Clifford: on Murlinoro Street for a consultation with Madra, who had spent a number of seasons on Lake Leman. In a cowl parlor with yellow Tibet rugs and maroon hangings she had tea while Madra Clifford, thin and imperious, with a settled ill health like white powder and a priceless Risajii shawl, converserl in a shrill key.
"Caroline has been in led for a week. That rulgar Dr. Fiik, with his elhow in her bo:om. tried five times to extract leer tooth, and then broke it to the roots. I hear there is a galvanic ring for rheumation. The pain in my joi : i e excruciating, I have an idea my bones are chaging into thalk; the right kinee will hardly bend." The darkly colored shaiwl with its- border of cypress inten--ificel her sunken blue-traced temples and the pallid lips. She developed the subject of her indi-position, sparing un detail: While Rhoda Ammidon, from her superabundituse of well-teing, hallf pitied the other and was half revolted at the mind touched, too, ly lodily ill. The fortune accumulated by the hardy Clifford men, flogged out of crews and staind by the blood of primitive and dull savases -- the Clifforls were notorinus for their brutal driving - now served only to support Madra's debility and a hors' necrupulous panderers to her obsession.

$$
[67]
$$

## JAV゙A HEAD

" Edward Dunsack is in Salem," she continued; "and Ine werd he has the mo-t peculiar appearance. Very probally the result of the unmentionable practices of the Orient. Father liked the Chineec though : so many of our shipmater: have, and not always the merchants. . . What was I saying Oh, yes, Elward Dunack. I underatand you had a distinct alarm in that quarter, about the girl and Gerrit Ammidon. But I forgot to say how glad I an about Gerrit. You must have been horribly: worrice -
"What do you mean?" Rhoda demanded.
"Why, havent you heard! The Noutilus was sighted. News came from Boaton. She ought to be in to-day. I believe. I suppos Willium has been too concerned to get you word at home."

Khoda Ammidon rose immediately, surprised at the force of the emotion that blurred her eyes with tears. Gerrit was safe! Possibly they had been told at Java Head now. hut she must be there with Jeremy Ammidon; surprises. even as joyful as this, were a great strain on him. Neglecting the object of her visit she returned at once to Pleatant Street, urging the coahman to an undignified haste, and keeping the carriage at the door.

Her father-in-law was at his secretary in the library, and it wats evident that he had heard nothing of his son's return. "Well, Rhodia," he said, swinging about: "what a bright check !ou hatse - like I.aurel":"
"I feed bright, father," see replied with a nod and smile. "After thi- none of you will be able to laugh at mepredictions. You see a womans feelins is often more correct than masculne judgment." His momentary hewilderment |68)

## JAVA HEAD

gave place to a painfully strained interrogation. "Yes," she told him, " hut we are none of us surprised - Gerrit is almo:t in Salem harhor." She moved near him and, with a veiled anxicty, laid her hand upon his shoulder.
"A splendid sailor," he muttered. It seemed as if Rhoxla could really hear the dull rising pounding of his shaker heart. Hut his excitement subsided, gave way to a normal concern, a flood of vain questions and preparation to go down to the wharf. In the midst of this a neseage came from the ountinghouse of Ammidon, Ammidon and Saltonstone that the Nautilus would dock within an hour.

A small crowd had already gathered on Derby Wharf when Rhoda and her companion made their way past the warchouets built at intervals along the wharf to the place - Where the Niutilus would be warped in. The wharfinger saluted them, Williim Ammidon joined his wife, and beyond she could see James Saltonstone conversing with the Surveyor of the Port.

The afternoon was serene, a faint air drew in from the sea; and with it. sweeping slowly inside P'each's Point, wat the tall ship with her canvas towering gold in the Western sul: against the distance of sea and sky. As Khoda watched she saw their house flag - a white field cheekered in blue - flettering irom the man rolal truck.
"The royals are coming in!" Joremy Ammidon ex(hamed, ariphing Phoda's arm. "He is lowering his topgallant yards and hauling up the courses ! My dear, there's nothine on Goxl's earth finer than a ship."

The Nautilus slipped along surprisingly fast. Rhoda wukd now see the crew moving about and coiling the gear.

## JAVA HEAD

"Look, father, there's Gerrit on the quarter-deck."
The shipmaster, shorter than common, with broad assertive shoulders in formal black, was caty recomizable. A women with a worn hluad face preard bey Jeremy: "Andrew's there, too," the told them, " Mr. Broadrick, the mate."

The ship moved more slowly, under her topeails and jibs, in a soundless progress with the ripples falling away in water like dark preen glass, liquid and still. She was now but a short distance from the end of the wharf. Mr. Broadrick was forward between the knightheads with the crew ranged to the starloard and at the braces, while Gerrit Ammidon stood with one hand on the quarter-deck railing and the other hulding a brass speaking trumpet to his liph:
"Let go your port fore and after braces, 土' $^{\text {s }}$ Broadrick; brace the fore and wizzen yard- sharp up, leave the main braces frat, and lay the main toprail to the mast. As she comes to the wind let the jil)s run down." He turned to the man at the wheel, "Helm hard a starboard."
" Hard a starloard, sir.".
The ship answered quickly and rounded to while her weather fore and mizzen yards flew forward until they touched the starboard back-tays and the men hauled in the slack of the braces. With the main yard square to check her way the jibs drooped down flone the stays. "Mr. Broadrick, you may let go the stirboard anchor and furl sails." The mate grased a top maul and struck the trigger of the ring toper a cle m blow, the anchor spla hed into the water with a rumbing cable, and the Nautilus was home.

## JAVA HEAD

Gerrit Ammidon walked hurriedly to the companionway and went below, while the mate continued, "Stand by to let go your topsail halliards and man the gear. Sharper with the mizzen slecets and unbend those clew lines and garnets . . . stow the clews in a harbor furl." At a rhythmic shout the bunts of the three topsails came up) together.

The wind had died away and the flags hung listlessly from the main truck and spanker gaff. The water of the harlor was unstirred except for the swirls at the oar blades of an incoming quarter boat and the warp paying out at her stern. The voice of the mate, the chantey of the crew heaving at the capstan bars, came to Rhoda subdued:
> "The times are hard and wages low, Oh, leave her, Johnny, leave her. I guess it's time for us to go, Oh, leave her, Johnny, leave her. I thought I heard the old man say, Oh, lave her, Johnny, leave her. To-morrow we will get our pay leave her"

Khoda Ammidon discovered herielf leaning forward tenwly, her hands shut in excitement and emotion; and she relased with a happy laugh as the Noutilus, with ber yards exactly suare and rigging tauk, her sides and figurehead and ports bright with newly laid on paint, moved to the wharf.

It eecmed to her that Gerrit, descending a short stage from the deck, looked markedly older than when he had last sailed. Yet he had a surprisingly youthful air still; [71]

## JAVA HEAD

partly, sle thought, from the manner in which he wore his hair, falling in a waving thick line alout his cheeks. His mouth was at once freh and severe, his face clean slaven, and his eves - if posible - more directly blue thim ever.
"I'll take the ship's manifest to the Collector," he said, greeting them and impatiently waving aside the vendors after the cook's slush, the excited women and rumers and human miscellany crowding formard. "Then Java Head." He paused, speaking over his shoulder: " I'd be thank ful if you would send the barouche down in an hour or so."

Driving back. her hand on Jeremy Amınidon's knce, Rhoda wondered at Gerrit's request. It was entirely unlike him to ride in the barouche; rather he had always derided it in the terms of his calling. However, unable to find a solution for her surprise, she listened to the other's comments and speculations:
"I suppose William's first question will be about the cargo, and, of course, I hope the ship has done well. But I'm just glad to have Gerrit back; I am for a fact, Rhoda."
"We all are," she assured him, " and William as happy as any. You mustn't be misled by his manner, father. I hope the supper will be good and please you."
" Gerrit will be satisfied with anything," he chuckled. "Probably he's been out of beans even for a month. Did you notice that fore-royal mast and yard? They were rigged at sea: Gerrit carrieu them away. It hurts him to take in a sail. Some day I tell him he'll drag the spars out of his ship. His confounded pride will founter him." He made these charges lightly, with a palpable i. terly-
[121

## JAVA HEAD

ing piode; and, Rhod, knew, would permit no one else to criticize his son.

She inund her daughters in a state of gala excitement on the front stops. "Cncle Gerrit in the Nautilus," Laurel chantel; and it was evident that Camilla herself was thrilled. They all went up to put on holiday dress. Rhodia turned to the coachman, "Hive the barouche at the head of Derbe Whare in an hour."

Gerrit's unusual demand again puzzled her. A fantastic pooribility lodged in her brain - perlaps he was not alone. She pulled the bell rope for her maid, changed into black moire with cut steel bretelles, and selected the peacock coloring of a Peri-taus shawl. She found her husbard with his father in the library. "I understand it's a splendid cargo," William remarked. Jeremy nodded triumphantly at her, and she expressed a half humorous resentment at this mercenary display. "He ought to be here," the younger man declared, consulting his watch. As he spoke Rhoda saw the barouche draw up before the houe. She had a glimpse of a figure at Gerrit Ammidon*s side in extravagantly brilliant satins; there was a sithlant whieper of rich materials in the hall, and the master entered the library with a pale set face.
"Father," he said, "Rhoda and William, allow me my wife, Taou Yuen."

Rhodia Ammidon gave an uncontrollable gasp as the Chinese woman sank in a fluttering prostration of color a.t Jerem's feet. He cjaculated, "God bless me," and stirted back. William's fäte was inscrutable, unguessed lines appeared about his severe mouth. Her own sensation was one of incredulity touched with mounting anger

## JAVA HEAD

and feeling of outrage. The woman rose, lut only to sink again before William: she was on her knets and, supported by her bands, beut forward aud touched her forehead to the floor three times, Gerrit laughed shortly. "She wat to siake your hands; we went over and over it on shiphexrd. But anything less than the Kit lion was too casual for her."

She wats now erect with a freer murnur of greeting to Rho:la. The latter was instantly aware of one certainty - Chincee she might be, she was, but no less absolutely aristoratic. Her face, oval and slightly that, was plastered with paint on paint, but her gesture, the calm scrutiny of enigmatic black eyes under delicately arched brows, exquisite quiet hands, were all under the most admirable instinctive command. Rhoda said:
"I see that 1 am to welcume you for Gerrit's family." The other, in slow lisping Erglish replied:
"Thank you greatly. I am humbled to the earth before your goodness."
"You will want to go to your rom,n," Rhoda continued mechanically. "It was only prepared for one, but I'll send a servant up at once." She was enraged at the silent stupidity of the three men and flashed a silent command at her hu-band.
"This is a decided surprise," the latier at last addressed his brother; " nor can I pretend that it is pleasant." Jeremy Ammilon's gaze wandered blankly from Gerrit to the woman, then back to his son.

Never before hat Rhoda seen such lovely clothes: A long gown with wide sleeves of blue-black satin, embroidered in peach-colored flower petals and innumerable

## JA【゙A HE.AD

morute sapphire and orange butterties, a short sleeveless jathet of sage green caught with leoped red jade buttons. and threaded with silver and indigo high-soled slippers cru-ted and taseeted with pearls. Her hair rose from the back in a smooth burnished loop. There were long pins of pink jade carved into blossoms, a quivering decoration of perper-thin gold leaves with moonstones in glistening drops, and a band of coral lotus buds. Pierced stone bracelets hung about her delicate wrists, fretted crystal batls swung from the lolw's of her cers; and clased on the coll of ceveral fingers were long pointed filagree of ivory.
"Taou Yuen," Gerrit repeated shortly, with his challenging loright gaze. "That means Peach Garden. My wife is a Manchu," he asserted in a more biting tone; " a Mand hu and the daughter of a noble. Thank you, Rhoda, particularly: But I have always counted on you. Will you go up with lier? That is if - ii my father has a room, a place, for us."
"This will "lways ie your home, Gerrit," Jeremy said slowly, with the long breath of a diver in deep waters.

IN the roons that had been his since early maturity Gerrit Ammidon gave an involuntary sign of relief. Taou luen, his wife, was standing in the middle of the floor, gasing about with a faint and polite smile. Her eyes rested on a yeflow camphor chest - one of the set brought home by his father - on a severe high range of drawers made of scamore with six kegs, on her briltiant reflection in the eagle-crowned mirror above the mantel, and the seigh bed with low heavily curved ends.

The situation below, however bricf and, on the whote, reasonably conducted, had been surprisinghy difficult. At the same time that he had fett no necessits to apologize for his marrisic he had known that Taou luen must surprise, yes - shuch, his famity: She was Chinese, to them a heather: they would be unable to comprehend any mitigating dignity of rank. Where theyd actually suffer, he realized, woukt be in the attitude of Satem, the stupid gabble, the censure and cold pity caused by his wife

Personally he regarded these with the contempt he felt for so many of the qualities that on shore bound the interexts of ceeryone into a single common concern. It gave him pleasure to assault the authority and importance of such pubtic prejudice and setf-opinion; but, unavoidably implicateng his family, at once a part of hin oelf and Salem, he was conscious of the iat that he had laid them all open

## JAVA IIEAD

to do-wecable moment:. He was sorry for this, and his. regret, rmapally materiahiad by his father's hurt confusom, had unexpetedly cast ashark on a scene to which the had tooked formard with a distant sense of comedy. Where the realities were con erned he had no fear of Taon Vuen - ahility to justify hereelf completely. He posserect .a-tupendou- admiration for her.

He "thed her r iv with the mingled understanding and matification that gave his life with her such a decided charm. Her ir ae had fastened on the mirrorotand ahove the drawers: she must be wondering if she woukd hase to paint and prepare herself for him here, , buly: He knew that she considered it a great improprety r her face to be seen bare; all the elaborate pro-cer-r of her morning toilet must be privately conducted. H. recomized this, but had no id what she actually thought of the room, of his famidy, of the astonishing situation into which her heart had betrayed her.

One and the another fort. hon, he saw at once were 1. It had seemed to h.. it. - :n America, in Salem, she might become less evident: 'r '; not in the incongruous horror of Western clor! - 13 her attitude, in a surrender to supricial custor* le fad pictured her as merging distinctwely into the lo di scene. In Chin. had hoped that in the vicinity of Washington Square anow Plearant Street she would appear less Eastern; b:* befond all doula, here the was enormi, ly more se The strunge represed surfounding aut $r$ :ted every detail of her 11 netu promp and color. The tromk splendor of her satins mil carved jadew and embroidery, her immobile strit if face loaded with carmine and gli..ii in headdress,

## JAVA HEAD

the flawless loveliness of hands with the pointed nail protectors, were, in his rown, infinitely dramaticed.

The other, les secure posibility that she might essentially change perished silently. In a way his wish hatd been a pee-umption - that a member of the oldest and most subte civilization existing would, if the were able, adopt such comparatively crude habits of life and thought.

She moved slowly up to the bed, examiniag it curiously; and again he understood her look of doubt-in China beds were called kung, or stoves, from the fact that they were more often than not a platform of brick with an opening bencath ior hot coas. She fingered the ball fringe of the coverket, and then turned with amazement to the soft pillow. A hand with the stone bracelet falling back from her :mooth wrist tuse to the complicated edifice of her headdress.
"Your pillow is coming atong from the ship," he told her; " the women here do up their hair every morning."

She con-idered this with geramium lips slightly parted on flawlens teth, and nodded slowly. The westering sun striking through the window ovalooking the Common illuminated her with a that gold unreality.
"I'll have a day bed brought for you." he continued, realizing that, as the result of fortunate chance, she understood mo-t of whet he said without an actual conmand of the individual worts. In reply she sank before him in the deep M.moluse witure whe knee sweeping the flome, the humility of her poture dignified by grace. He tourled the cryatal gholne of an earring, pine hed her chin, in the half light manner be which he instinctively ex| 78 |

## JAVA HEAD

pressed his affection tor her. She was calm and pleased. "'Taou Yuen," he continued, " you miss Shanghai, with the wall of ten gates and the river Woosung stuck full of masts. You'll never think Salem is a paradise like Soochow."
"This is your city," she replied, slowly choosing the words. "Your ancestors are here." There was not a shade of regret in her voice or manner. He tried once more, and as vainly as ever, to penstrate the veil of her jerfect serenity. She never, it became apparent, descended from the most inflexible self-control; small emotions surface gayety of mood, curiosity, the faintest possible indication of contenpt, he had learned to disti: guish; the fact that she cared enough for him to desert every familiar circumstance was evident; but beyond these he was f Jwerless 10 reach.

His own enotions were hardly less olscured: the dominating felling was his admiration for her exquisite worldly wiodom, the perfection of her bodily beauty, and the philo:ophy which bore her above the countless trivialities that destroyed the dignity of western minds. He realized thit her paint and embroidery covered a spirit as cold and tempered as fine metal. She was totally without the social sentiment of his own world; but she was cqually innocent of its nauseous hypocrisy, the pretensions of a picty covering commercial dishonesty, obscenity of thought and spreading scandal. The injustice he saw practiced on shore had always turned him with a sense of relief to the cleansing challenge of the sea; always, brought in contact with cunning and self-seeki.lg men and heartless schemes,

## JAVA HEAD

with women cheapened by a conviction of the indecency of life, he was in a state of hot indignation. From all this Taou Yuen offered a complete escape.

On the purely feminine side she sas a constant delight, the last possible refinement, he told himself, of instinet and effect. She was incapable of the least rulgarity; never for an instant did she thag from the necesity of beauty, never hat he seen her too weary for an adornment laborious in a hindred difficult conventions She was, ton, a continuous source of entertainment, even as his wife she never ceased to be a epectade; his consciousness of her as a being outside himself persisted.
"I mus go down and see where our things are," he said, rising. In the hall he stopped befure the tall cluck whose striking was a part of his early memories. Below, the house seemed empt! ; and, instead of turning to the front door and his purpose, he went into the drawing-room.

The long glass doors to the garden were open, and the interiur was fitled with the seent of lilacs. The room itself had always reminded hin of them - it was pale in color, cool gilt and lavender brocade and white panels. Nothing had been mowd or changed: the inlaid eylinder fall desk with its garlands of painted tlowers on the light wased wood stood at the left, the pole soreen with the embroidered boupuet was before the fire blind the eirundoles, scrolled in ormolu and hang with crs-tal lu-ter-, ledd the shimmer of golden reflection: on the watis.

He had remembered the drawing-room at Jan Head as a place of enchanted perfection: in hi- haldhood it-sull serenity had seemed a preentment of what mish lee hoped for in heaven. The thondt of the room an it was now $140 \mid$

## JAVA HEAD

open but a little dim to the lilacs and warm afternoon, had haunted him as the measure of all peace and serenity in mon ents of extreme danger, liis ship laboring in elemental catastrophes and in remote seas. Its fragance had touched him through the miasma of Whampoa Reach, waing for the lighters of tea to float down from Canton; standing off in the thunder squalls of the night for the morning sea breeze to take him into Rio; over a cognac in the coffee stills of the French market at New Orleans, the chanteys ringing from the cotton gangs along the levees:
> "Were you ever down in Mobile Bay? Aye, aye, pump away."

As he left the room he saw Laurel, William's youngest child, and he imprisoned her in an arm. "You haven't arked what I've got for you in my seal chest," he said. Gerrit wats wry fond of all four of the rosy-cheeked vigorous girls, and a sense of injury touched him at Lauret's rewered manner. She studied him with a wondering uncas concern. This he realized was the result of lringing leme Taou Yuen; and an aggravated impatience, a growing relelliont, seized him. He wouldn't stay whi hin wife at Jatya Head a day longer than necessary; and if myone, in his family or outide, showed the slight-- di-d.ain he wuld retahiate with his knowledge of local f" 4 ........ the bathiting cumities and secret lapses.
(i,. bluen he didn't want troulde, all he anked was a re - (1). R. hifart: sembl! ampre of a courtesy

Whatewor mugh be - ad would te of no
in the atliturle of hiv father-
 | 811

## JAVA HEAD

ample for himelf. He wondered why the devil he was continually putting his finger. in affairs that couldn't concern him. No one thanked him for his trouble, they considered him something of a fool - a good sailor but peculiar. The damned unexpected twists of his sense of the absurd, too, got him into constant difficulty.

His father wats standing outside the principal entrance; and, as he joined him on the steps, he saw two men from the Nuutilus carrying his ship: desk by the beckets let in the ends. The wind was blowing gently up Pleasant Street; the men, at his gesture. lifted their burden up the steps, between the direction of the wind and Jeremy Anmidon. The latter rose instantly into one of his dark rages:
" What do you mean, you damed packetrats - coming up a companionway the windward of me! Ith have no whalers habits here." He repeated discontentedly that everything on sea and land had fallen into a decline. Other, followed with a number of Korean looses, strapped and laked with copper, and wicker baskets. A man in charge - ade to Gerrit Ammidon:
"The chent was left for Mr. Dunsack at the foot of Hardy Strect, ir, as you urdered. The inspector sent it off complimentary with your per-onal things." Gerrit a-ked, "He didn't top to set a "hift of it then?" The other herok his houd. "Edward Dunsack anked me to ship) it he ex and explained that it wat only junk he was brincing home. lut what it amounts to is about a case of Path: opnum. Hér lucky."

Thes curned inside, William was in the library, and $\left|5^{\prime}\right|$

## JAVA HEAD

Gerrit instinctively followed his father into the room. William survered him with a moody discontent. "What I can't understand," he proceeded; "is why you call it a marriage, why you brought your woman here to us, to Rhola and the children."
"It", simple enough," Gerrit replied: "Taou Yuen is m y wife, we are married exactly as Rhoda and you are. She is not my woman in the sense you mean. I won't allow that, William."
"How can it matter what you will or will not allow when everyonell think the other? Shipmasters have had Chinese mistresses before, yes, and smuggled them into Salem; but this conduct of yours is beyond speech."

Gerrit Ammidon said:
"Don't carry this too far." Anger like a hot cloud oppreseed him. "I am married legally and, if anything, hy a ceremony less preposterous than your own. Taou Iien is not open to any man or woman's suspicions. I am overwhelmingly indebted to her."
"But he"s not your race," William Ammidon muttered; "she is a Confucian or Tanist, or some such thing."
"You're Cnitarian one day a week, and father is Congregational, Hodie's a Methodist, and no one knows what I am," Gerrit cried. "Good God, what does all that matter! Isn't a religion a religion? Do you suppose a Ioril worth the name would be anything but entertained by wh spiteful little doginas. A sincere greased nigger with his voodoo must be as good as any of us."
"That is ton strong, Gerrit," Jeremy objected. "Y'ou'll fet nowhere (rying down Christianity."
$|8.3|$

## JAVA HEAD

"If I could find it," the younger declared bitterly, "I'd feel differently. It's right enough in the Bible.... Well, well go on to Boston to-morrow."
"This is your home," his father repeaterl. "Naturally William, all of us have been disturbed; but nothing beyond that. I trust we are a loyal family. What you've done can't be mended with hard words."
"She may become very fashionable," Gerrit mockingly told his brother. "It'll be a blow to Camilla," Jeremy chuckled. "Some rice must be cooked."
"Manchus don't live on rice," Gerit replied. "They don't bind the feet either nor wear the common Chinese clothes. Rhoda will understand better."

Again in his room he found his wife bending over a gorgeous heap of satins, bright mazarines and ornaments. "We'll go down to supper soon," he told her. Already there were signs of her presence about the room: the chest of drawers was covered with gold and jade and green amber, painted paper fans set on ivory and tortoise shell, and lacquer tan boxes; coral hairpins, sandalwood combs, silver rouge pots and rose quartz perfume bottles with canary silk cords and tassels. On a familiar table was her pipe, wound in gilt wire, and the flowered satin tobacco case. An old coin was hanging at the head of the bed, a charm against evil spirits; and on a stand was the amethyst iratge of Kuan- Yin ple tze, the Gooldess of Mercy.

Taou Yuen sank on the floor with a little embarrassed laugh at the confusion in which he had surprised her. "Let your attitude lee grave," he quoted from the Book of Rites with a pretended severity. Her amusement rose in a ripple of mirth. SIe opened his desk, rearranging the | $8+1$

## JAVA HEAD

disorder brought about by its transportation; and, when he turned, she was proctrate in the last rays of the sun. " $O$ -me-to-Fuh," she breathed; "O-me-to-Fuh," the invocation no Huddha. This at an end she announced, "Now I am grave and respectful for your family."

Supper, Gerrit admitted to himself, 1 romised to be a painful crasion: conversation rose sporadically and quickly died in glances of irrepressible curiosity directed at his wife. She, on the contrary, slowed no pointed interest in her surroundings; and, in her hesitating slurred English, answered Rhodi's few questions without putting any in return. Camilla preserved a frozen silence; Sids:all wat pleasantly conciliating in her attitude toward the novel situation; Janet, her lips moving noiselessly, was rapt in amazoment; and Laurel smiled, abashed at meeting Taou l'uen's eyes.
The recounting of his delaved return offered Gerrit a welcome relief from the pervading strain: "There's no tea to speak of at Shanghai, and I took on a mixed cargo - pongees and porcelain and matting. I got canphor and cassia and seven hundred peculs of ginger; then I decided to lay a course to Manilla for some of the cheroots father likes. The weather was fine, I had a good cargo, and, well - we pleasured out to Honolulu. I was riding the island horses and shipping oil when the schooner Kahemameha arrived from the coast with the news of the gold discovery in California. Every boat in the larthor was loaded to the trucks, crowded with passengers at their weight in ginseng, and laid for San Francisco. Well, I was caught with the rest.
"Five thousand dollars was offered me to carry a gen[85]

## J. A「A IIEAD

tleman and his attendant. Two others would pay three. for the same purpose. Stowage was worth what you asked.

The J'autilus made a good run; then, about a day from land, Mr. Broadrick told me that there wouldn't be a seaman on the ship an hour after we anchored. They were all crazy with gold fever, he said. I could see, too, that they were excited; the watch hung under the weather rail jablering like parrots: an ugher crew of sea lawyers never developed.
. There wats one thing to do and I did it - ealled them aft and gave them some hot couse. Theyd shipped for Salem and there they must go. I didn't anchor, but stood off - the harbor was crowded with deserted versels like some hell for ships - and rent the jolly hoat in with the pareengers and a couple of men. They didn't come ban is, you may be sure. The con-igument for San Franci-co 1 carried out that evening, for I made sail at once."
" You had a pretty time getting a way of her, Jeremy Ammidon remarked.
" I did," Gerrit acknowledged shorts. "The second mate's ear wat taken loone ly a belaying pin that flew out of the dark like a gull. Mr. Broadrich had abod minate in the port forecatle after he had ordered all hands on deck a third time. The fine weather left $u$-, though and that kept the crew busy; we carred away the fore-royal mant and yard before we were within a thomand mile of the latitul: of the Horn. That hit us lik a cannon ball of ice. You 1 onm what it is at its wh of the told his father; "weeks ni now and hail and fies and gales; and not for anything (an you ketp an eaz-ar. Gol knows [ 80 ]

## JA「A HEAD

how a ship lives through the seas; but she does, she does, and you lose the Magellan clouds astern."

The old man nodded.
Gerrit was relicved, however, when supper ended and his wife formally departed for her room. Immediately slipping a hand inside Rhola's arm he conducted her to the drawing-room. "I'd like you to know more about it," le said directly.
"It was very extraordinary. A Lí Kikwáng was a high official of the Canton Customs, and when Shanghai was declared an open port in forty-two they made him hoppo there. I remembered him at Canton, a dignified old duck with eighty or a lrundred servants to keep anyone from powilly speaking to him of business, but there had been orme trouble alout foreign vessels selling saltipeter illegally and - he knew some English - we had quite a friendly little consultation. Yet it hadn't prepared me for his coming off to the Vautilus at Shanghai with a linguit and an air of the greatest mystery: His manner was beatiful, of course, abolutely trançuil and that mode what they sald, what he hoped, seem even wilder than it い"ac.
"His son, it appeared, had married and was accidentally Crowsed in the Great Canal hardly a montla after the cereniony: His widow belonged, then, to the husband's family, and from that moment her father-in-law had had nothing lut bad luck. He had been robbed, his best stallion diei, there had been a flood in his tea which not only spoiled the crop but filled the ground with silt - it was imposilhe to relate hi- calamities. He consulted a |si]

## JAVA HF-D

necromancer at hand han dhat : was all caused by the presence o Tius Suen.
"This, you ere, made the diffulty, 75 it's a frightful disgrace t) retutn a married dughter the her own fither's home, and lia had grown very fond of her. She was , tremely clever and virtuol. $\quad$ he id. The other thing was to kill her or force her to commit suicide. He told me very calmly that he world like to an id this.
"Then, in the linguist's mont the. : manner, they went on with what Jin Kilawing prope... He had recognized that I wats : man of 'superor propricty" and he wondered if I would take Taou liun away to America with me. Very secretly thongh - there would be an uproar if it were known that a Manchu woman had been married to a foreigner. I could see her first in his garden without her knowing anything about it.
"It's needless to tell you that I went with them 1 ", afternoon. A meeting was arranged for the next dayhe broke off, sitting forward with ellows on knees, gazing fixedly at his claped hands.
"You make that very clear, Gerrit," his sister-in-law replied; "I now understanit the past almost as well as yourself; but it's the future Im in doubt alout. I saw immediately that your wite was not an ordinary woman; it would be much easier if the were. Certainly you don't interd to stay here, at Java Head; but that is immaterial. Wherever you go in America it will not be suitable for her. She'll be no more at honie with your friends than you with hers. I feel terribly sad about it, Gerrit; you were as selfish as only a man can bee.'
"You are unjust, Rhor ,", he protested. "Taou Yuen [88]

## JAVA HEAD

was wiling to come. She had read about other countries and saw a great deal of the Engli-h wife of a rich Dutch factor at Shanghai; as Lá Kikwang said, she's wonderfully intelligent. I think she is happy, too."
"Rubhish! Of course she luses you; I am not talking about that. How will she get along white you are away on your long vogages: She couldnit posibly live in the cabsin of a ship, and do you suppoee shed be contented in Sulen with you absent for a year!"
"We have as many chancee of success as any other marriage," he asserted. "The whole business is foolish enough.
"That opinion might do for a single shipmaster, with only a month or two out of the sear on land. When you were free, (ierrit, bour impatience with convention was refrehing and powilde. But cant you see that you have given up your liberty! Y'ou have tied your hands. However loudly you may ry out against society now you are a part of $u$, fooli.h or not. You'll find that your wife hats ath hared you in Salem, Boton or Singapore, no matter where you ges: poople will reach and hurt you through her.

She is very gorgeous and placid, superior on the surface; but the heart, Gerrit - that isn't made of jade athl ivory and -ilk."
['ll bring down your presents to-morrow," he told her. avoiding any further preeent discussion of his marriage. "Has father failed, do you thiuk? His tempers are viturous at cerer."
"He rem- baggicr about the eyes and throat. He is just as quick, but it exhaust: him more. Things would be

## MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

## ANSI and ISO TEST CHART NO 2



## JAVA HEAD

much better if he were only content to let William manage at the countinghouse. Times are shifting so quickly with these new clipper ships and direct pasages and political changes."
"There"s no longer any doubt about the clippers," Gerrit declared; "the California gold rush will attend to that."

In his room he found 'raou Yuen, in soft white silk wo:ked with bamboo leates, on the day bed, smoking. She rose immediately as he entered; and, coming close to him, ran her cool fingers through his hair. He stood gazing cut at the dim oil flares that marked the confines of Warhington Square, considering all that Rhoda had said. Strangely enough it led his thoughts away from his wife; they reverted to Nettic Vollar.

He had been, he realized, very nearly in love with her: what he meant by that inaccurate term was that if the affair had continued a little longer he would have insisted on marrying her. Nettic was not indifferent to him. An impersonal feeling had attracted him to her - a resentment of her treatment by the larger part of Salem, particularly the oblique admiration of the men. His supersensitiveness to any form of injustice had driven him into the protest of calling and accompanying her, with an exaggerated politeness, about the streets. It had not been difficult; she was warm-blooded, luxurious, a very vivid woman. Gerrit, however, had made a point of repressing any response to that aspect of their intercourse - the sheerest neressity for the preservation of his disdain.

She had cried on his shoulder, in his arms, practically; he had acted in the purely fraternal manner. But the [90]

## JAVA HEAD

thing was reaching a natural conclusion when her grandfather, Barzil Dunsack, had interfered with his unsupportably frank accusations and command. The Nautilus had been ready for sea, and his, Gerrit's, imperious resentment had carried him out of the Dunsacks' house to Shanghai and 'raou luen - without another word to Nettie.

How strangely life progressed, without chart or intelligent observations or papers! He heard the tap of his wife's pipe; there was a faint sweetish odor of drugged tobacco and the scent of cloves in which she saturated herself. Outside was Salem, dim and without perceptible movement; the clock in the hall struck ten. Taou Yuen didn't approach him again nor speak; her perceptions were wonderfully acute.

The sense of loneliness that sometimes overtook him on shore deepened, a feeling of impotence, as if he had suddenly waked, lost and helpless, in an unfamiliar planet. There was the soft whisper of his wife's passage across the room. In the lamplight the paint on her cheeks made startling unnatural patches of - paint. The reflections slid over the liquid black mass of her hair, died in the lustrous creamy folds of her garment. She was at once grotesque and impressive, like a figure in a Chinese pantomime watched from the western auditorium of his inheritance. His fondness for her, his admiration, had not lessened. He surveyed his position, the presence here, in his room at Java Head, of Taou Yuen, with amazement; all the small culminating episodes lost, the result was beyond credence. His thoughts returned to Rhoda's accusation of selfishness, the disaster implied in her pity for his wife.

## JAVA HEAD

He tried again to anelyze his marriage, discover whatever justification, security, it posiessed. Wias his admiration for Taou Yuen sufficient provision for his part of their future together? It was founded largely on her superiority to the world he had known; and here it was necessary for him to convince himself that his wedding had not been merely the result of romantic accident. He knew that the sensual had had almost no part in it, it had been mental; an act of pity crystallizing his revolt against what he felt to be the impotence of "Christian" ethics. Yet this was not sufficient; for he, like Rhoda, had found under his wife's immolility the flux of immemorial woman.

No, it wasn't enough; but more existed, he was certain of that. No one could expect him, now, to experience tis thrill of idealized passion that was the sole property of youth. What feeling he had had for Nettie - he was obliged to return to her from the fact that it was the only possible comparison - had come from very much the same source as the other. The old impersonal motives!

The danger, Rhoda pointed out, had been admitted when his marriage made impossible the continuation of that aloof position. He doulted that it could change him so utterly. The thought of the entertainment his wife would afford him in Salem expanded. He regretted that the best, the calling and comments of the women, was necessarily lost to him, but Taou Yuen would repeat a great deal: she, too, had a sly sense of the ridiculous. He hoped that his sister-in-law didn't suppose her helpless; the impenetrable Manchu control gave her a pitiless advantage over any less absolute civilization. In the darkness

## JAVA HEAD

before sleep the heavy exotic scents in the room oppressed him strangely.

He rose early, and quietly dressing went out into the garden: buds on the June roses against the high blank fence on the street were swelling into visible crimson; there were the tamping of horses' feet on the cobbles of the stable inclosure, the heavy breathing and admonitions of the coachman wielding a currycomb. The sunlight stremed down through pale green willow and tall lilac bushes, through the octagonal latticed summerhou $=$ and across the vivid sod to the drawing-room door. Gerrit turned, and entered the farther yard, where his father was inspecting the pear trees.
" The N'autilus will need new copper sheathing," Gerrit said; " she's pretty well stripped forward."
"Take' her around to the Salem Marine Railway at the foot of English Street. A fine ship, Gerrit, with a proper hull. I tell you they'll ver improve on the French lines."
"She won't go into the wind with a clipper," he admitted; "but I'll sail her on a fair breeze with anything afloat."
"If you come to that," his father asserted; " nothing handsomer will ever be seen than an East Indiaman in the northeast trades with the captain on the quarter-deck in a cocked hat and sword, the shoals of flying fish and albacore skittering about a transom as high and carved and gilded as a church, the royal pennant at the mainmast head. Marbe it would be the Earl of Balcarras with her camons she ing and the midshipmen running about."
[93]

## JAVA HEAD

"Yes," the younger man returned, " and taking in her light sails at sunset, dropping astern like an island. The John Company's ruining British shipping."

Jeremy Ammidon muttered one of his favorite pessimistic complaints. "What did you say her name was?" he demanded abruptly.
"Taou Yuen."
"Taou Yuen Ammidon," the elder pronouncer experimentally. "It doesn't sound right, the two won't go together."
"But they have," Gerrit declared. He thought impatiently that he must listen to a repetition of Rhode's assertions.
" I don't know much about em," Jeremy proceeded. "All I saw, when I was younger, was the little singinggirls playing mora and wailing over their infernal threestringed fiddles something about the moon and a bowl of water lilies."

Taou Yuen did not come down to breakfast, and Gerrit stayed away from their room until her toilet must be finished. It was Sunday; and with the customary preparation for church under way William said:
"I suppose you will go down to the ship?"
The hidden question, the purpose of the inquiry, at once stirred into being all Gerrit's perversity. "No," he replied carelessly; "we"ll go with you this morning."
"That's unheard of," William exclaimed heatedly; " a woman in all her paint and perfume and outrageous clothes in North Church, with - with my family! I won't have it, do you understand."

## JAVA HEAD

"No worse than what you see there every week," Gerrit retorted calmly; "corsets and feathers and female gimcracks. Plenty of rouge and cologne too. It will give them something new to stare at and whisper about."

Willimn Ammidon choked on his anger, and his wife laid a gloved hand on his arm. "You must make up your mind to it," she tuld lim. "It can't hurt anyone. She is Gerrit's wife, you see."

Above, the shipmaster said to Taou Yuen: "We are going to church with the family." He surveyed her clothes with a faint glimmer of amusement. She had, he saw, made herself especially resplendent as a Manchu. The long gown was straw-colored satin with black bats a sumbol of happiness - whirling on thickly embro: 1 ered silver clouds, over which she wore a sleeve coat fastened witl white jade and glittering with spangles of beaten copper. Her slippers were pale rose, and freslı apple blossoms, which she had had brought from the yard, made a headdress fixed with long silver and dull red ivory pins.

She smiled obediently at his announcement, and, with a fan of peacock silks and betel nuts in a pouch like a tea rose hanging by a cord from a jade button, she signified her readiness to proceed.

IVilliam had gone on foot with his girls, Jeremy was seldom in cliurch, and Rhoda, Taou Yuen beside her with Gerrit facing them, followed in the barouche. It seemed to the latter that they were almost immediately at the donr of North Church. The leisurely congregation filling the walk stiffened in incredulous amazement as Gerrit handed [95]

## JAVA HEAD

his wife to the pavement. Rhoda went promptly fonward, nodding in respon to countle:s stupefied greetings; while Gerrit Ammidon moved on at Twou Y'uen's side.

Prepared, he restrained the latter from a prostration in the hall of the church. Nothing had changed: the umbrella trough still bore the numbers of the pews, the stair wound gloomily up to the organ loft. He again found the subdued interior, the maroon upholitery, the flat Gothic spuares of the ceiling and dark red stone walls, a place of reposeful charm. The Ammidons had two of the box pews against the right wall: his brother and children were in the second, and, inside the other mall inclosure, he shut the gate and took his place on a contracted $c^{\prime}$ r bench. Taou Yuen sat with Rhoda against the back or the pew. The fonmer, blazing like a gorgeous flower on the shadowed surface of a pool, smiled serencly at him.

He could hear the hum of subdued comment running like ignited powder through the church, familiar faces turned blankly toward him or nodeled in patent confusion. The men, he noted, expreseel ? ingle rigid condemnation. The women, in crisp ' $\because \quad$ is and ribboned bonnets, were franker in their

Taou Yuen was a loadstone for their glances. As the service progressed her face grew expressionless. Fretted sandalwood bracelets drooped over her folded hands, and miniature dragon flies quivered on the gold wires of her earrings; the sharp perfumes of the East drifted out ant mingled with the Western scents of extracts and powder: He only saw that she was politely chewing betel nut. It wasn't, he told himself, reverting to his critical attitude towatd Salem, [96]
that he was lacking in charity toward his neighbors, or that he felt .n! superiority; but the quality that signall! roused his. atheneni-m was precisely the men's present a-pect of heary cen-ure and boundlese propricty, their stolid attitude of ju-tifyines the spiritual consummation promised by the -ermon and hymns.

The long night watches, the anxiety of the sea, the profound mysteries of the wheching stars and the silence of the owen at datw- had given him, he dimaly reatieed, an inaticulate reverence for the -upheme mystery of creation. He was unable to put it into words or facile praye. but it wat the guarded foundation of mot that he was, and it bred in him a contempt for lesser signs. The religion of his birth, the faith of Taou luen, the fetishism of the \%anzibar "oast, he had regarded as equally important, or futile - th. mere wash of the immensity of beauty, the inexorable destiny, that had seemed to breathe on him alone at the stern of his ship.

He loit himelf now in the keenness of his remembered emotion: the church facted into a far horizon, he felt the slight heave of the ship, and heard the creaking of the whel as the steer-man shitted his hands; from aloft came the faint slapping of the bunt lines on rigid canvas, the loose homp slippers of the crew sounded across the deck, the water whispered alongside, the ship"s bell was struck and repeated is a diminished note on the topgallant forecatce. The monning rose from below the edge of the sea and the pure air freshened. . . . His thoughts were recalled to the present by the dogmatic insistence of the chereman's voice, promising heaven, threatening hell. His gaze rested on the chalky debility of Madra Clifford.

## JAVA HEAD

The service over, the aiske past the Ammidon pews was filled with a slow-moving inquisitive throng. Khoda chose to wait matil the greater part was past, and then she followed with the umnoved Taou Yuen and Gerrit. "This is my bruther's wife," he heard the former say. "Mr.: Saltonstonc, Gerrit's sister, Mrs. Clifford and Miss Vermeil. Yes . . . from Shanghai. Overdue. We were worried, of coure." Taou luen smiled vigorously and Happed the vivid fan. Against her brilhant colors, the carved jade and embroideras, silser and pple blossoms, the other women looked rolorless in wide book muslin and barege, with short veits wi tulle illusion hanging from bonnets of rice straw and glazed eripe. Palpably shocked by her Oriental face masked in paint, her Chinese " heathen " origin, yet they fingered the amazing needlework and wondered over the weight of her sat:ns.

The men he knew gave him, for the most part, a curt greeting. Thy glanced more "overtly at his . ife; he understood exactly what thoughts brought out this condernnation soiled by private speculation; and his disdain mounted at their sleek backs and glossy tile hats supported on stiffly bent arms.

After dinner he walked through the warm sumny emptiness of the afternoon to Derly Wharf and the Nautilus. Standing on the wharf, smoking a cheroot, he leaned back upon his cane, studying the ship with a gaze that missed no detail. There was not a sound from the water; across the harbor Peach's Point seemed about to dissolve in a faint green haze; a strong scent of mingled spices came from the warehouses. There was the splash of oars in the Basin beyond, and the more distant peal of a church bell.

## JAVA HEAD

At the sound of footialls behind him he turned and saw Nettie Vollar and her uncle, Edwari Dunank. A dark cotor rose in the girl's cheek, and her hand pulled involuntarl'y at I Junsank's a at if whe wihed to retreat. Gerrat thought that ane had agu! since he had latest met her: Nettic's mouth, with its full, slightly drooping lower lip, had lo-t something of it: fresh arch; her eyes, though they still preserved their hack -parkle, were plainly resentful. Edward Dunsack, medium tall lut thin almost to ematiation, had a riven sallow face with close-cut silvery hair and agate-brown eyes with contracted pupils.
" Well, Nettie," Gerrit said, moving forward promptly, " it's pleasant to see you again." Her hand was cold and still. "Dunsack, too."
" I am obliged to you for my chest," the latter told him, ummoved by Gerrit': quizzical gaze.
"Glad to do it for you," the other replied; " it came ashore with my personal things, and so, perhaps, saved you something."
" Perhaps," Dunsack agreed levelly.
Looking down at the col filling of the wharf, Nettie Vollar said, "You came home married, I heur, and , Chinese lady:"

Gerra asiented. "You'll certainly know h and I. her, too. Thou luen is very wise and with at the pre iudices -" he stopped, conscious of the stupidity of his. attempted kindness. Nettic looked up defiantly, biting her lip - a familiar trick, he recalled. Dunsack interpoed
"You will find that the Chinese have none of your litte sympathetic tricks. No foreigner could ever grasp the depth of their indifference to what you might call human|99|

## JAVA H li, AI)

ity, They are horn wise, as you say, hut weary. I suppose your wife plats the guitar skillfully and sings the Soochow L.ove sumg."

Gerrit Ammidon studied him with somber (: and a gathering temper: it 11 に, however, impo -ihhe to deride whether the implication was deliterntely invulting. He wouldn't have ange ('anton clerk, problat, saturated with op ium, insonuate that his affair was on the phane of that of a drunken sailor! "My wice," he sat detiln.matels, "is a Manchu lads. You man know that they don't karn dialect songs nor ornament tea hou-e.".
"Very remarkable," Dunsack returned imperturlably. " We never see them. How did you manage a go-tworeen, and did you send the hour of your birth to the Cakulator of Destinies? Then there is so nuth to remember in a Chinese wedding - the catties of tea and four silver ingots, the earring: and red and green silk and Tao priest to consult the gods." Gurrit heard this with a frowning countenance. If Nettie were not there he would put Dunsack forward with the hypothetical crew to which he belonged. He felt as sorry for Nettic, he discovered, as ever. It moved him to see her vivacity of life, her appeatingly warm color, slowly dulled by Salem and the adventitious circumstance of her birth. What a dreary existence she led in the nar-h atmosplere of her grandfather and the solemn house on Hardy Street! At one time he had fanried that he might change it . . . When now here was Taou "uen, detached and superior, waiting in his room at Java Head.
"I stopped for a moment to look at the ship," he said, with the trace of angracinu= bow, "and must get lack," 11007

## JAVA HEAD

The sunlight tlums a 11 im moter wil wer Nettic Vollar. whe Late hime atarl I uncalculated glance of alnost de-perate appeal and his heart re-ponded with it quickened thud Edward Dunsack was sallow and enigmatic, wit thin pinched lips.

## V

"THE stupid bruiser." Edward Dunsack declared in a thin bitterness that startled the girl at his side. "The low sea bully!" He was gazing at the resolute back of Captain Ammidon. A surprising hatred filled him at the memory of the other's intolerant gaze, the careles contempt of his words. He thought, oddly enough, of the delicate and ingenious tortures practiced on offenders in China: the pleasant mental picture followed of immidon howed in a wooden collar, of Gerrit Ammidon bambooed, sliced, slowly choking. . . . With an intense sen-- if horror he caught himself dwelling on these dripping risions. His hands clasped rigidly, a sweat stood out on his brow, in a realization that was at once dread and a self-loathing.

About him lay the tranquil Salem water, the still wharves, the familiar roofs and green tree tops. This wasn't Canton, he told himself, but America: there was Nettic; only a few streets away was his father's house, his own home, all solid and safe and reassuring. China was a thing of the prat, it : insidious secret hold broken. It was now only a dream of evil fascination from which he had waked to the reality, the saving substance, of Derby Wharf. "It's his domineering manner," he explained the outburst to Nettie; " all shipmanters have it -as if the world were a vesel they damned from a quarter-deck in the sky. I never could put up with them."

## JAVA HEAD

"He is very kind, really", she replied, looking away over the harbor. "It is so queer - marrying a Chinese woman like that. How will he ever get along with her or be happr?" "
"He won't," Edward Dunsack asserted. "Leave that to time." He studied her attentively. "Wis it anything to you?" he arked.
"It might have been," she acknowledged listlessly, her gaze still on the horizon. "He came to see me two or three times, quite differently from other nice men, and took me to a concert at the Philharmonic Society. He was getting to like me, I could tell that, when grandfather interfered -"
"I see," Dunsack interrupted, " with the immorality of the supermoral."
"Whatever it was he was past bearing. No one could blame Gerrit for getting into a fury. The next day I stood almo-t in this spot, it was late afternoon too, and watched the Nautilus sail away. All the canvas was set and I could see her for a long time. When the last trace had gone it seemed to me that my life had sunk too . . . out there."
"The old man's a fool," he said bluntly of his father. "How do you suppose he got hold of a Manchu?" he shifted his tiought, addresing the stillness about them rather than his companion. "Don't imagine for a minute that you are superior to her," he told Nettie more directly. "There is nothing more remarkable. They must be gorgeous," a faint color stained his long cheeks. "What incredible luck," he murmured.

He was thinking avidly of the women of China - the [103]

## JAVA HEAD

little gay girls like toys, the momentary glimpses of enameled fates in hurrying red-flowered sedm chairs, faces of ivory stained with carmine, in gold-crusted headdresses. A sudden impatience at Nettie Vollar's obvious person and clothes expanded to a detestation of an atmosphere he had but a minute or so before welcomed as an escape from -omething infinitcly worse than death. Now it secmed impossible to sperad a life in Salem. It would hate been better, when he had been released by Heard and Company, to have taken the position open in the Dutch Hong.

He was in a continual state of such vacillation, as if he were the seat of two separate and antagoni-tic personalities: rather, he changed the figure, in him the East struggled with the West. It was necessary for the latter to triumph. The difficulty lay in the fact that the first was represented by an actual circumstance while the other was only a dim apprehension, a weakenesl allegiance to ties never strong.

He cursed the extraordinary chance that, against every probability, had brought the chest of opium safely to him here. Its purchase had been the result of habit evading his will, he had despatched it - in that scestwing contest - by a precarious route. hall hoping that it would be lost or seized: and, when he had seen the chest carried down Hardy street to his door, a species of terror had fattened upon him, a premonition of an evil spirit flickering above him in a turning of oily smoke. Why hadrit he pitched the thing into the water at the foot of their yard! There was time still: he would take the ballis of opium and dispoee of them secretly, A sudden encrey, a renewed sense of strength, flooded him. This distaste for Nettic changed [104]

## J. IVA HEAD

into a pity at the ill luck that had followed her: she didn't deserve it. Gencrous emotions expanded his heart. He dreamed of taking hold of his father's small commerce in rum and sugar wih the West Indies and turning it into a concern as rich and powerful as Ammidon, Ammidon and Sillton-tone.

Why not!
They, too, would hate a big white house on Washington Square or Chestnut Strect, with serrathts -- Chinese servants - and horees and great ships sailing in, laden with the East. Why not indeed! He, Edward Dunsack, had more lirains than Jeremy Ammidon, that stiff old man with a fate the color of a damas: plum. His niece would go to all the batls: at Franklin and Hamilton Halls, the inju-tice of her position orercome by an impresively increasing fortune. Abetractly he petted her shoulder with a hamd at long and erunt and rotho: as li, face All this would come as a re-ult of throwing the opium into the harbor. It was as good as accompli-hed.

In the face of hio pro-pective well-being he felt already the equal of anyone in Sidem. If Gerrit Ammidon hatd married a Manh lady it was his privilege, no, dute, to call and put his experience in thinge Chinese at the command. She wruld speak only a litte it any Eingli:h; no one here under-tood the preparation of her food -- her delicate necesity for dishe not the property of ant entire household: a hundred such details of which the infinitely cruder Wien mut be ignorant. He thought romplacently that he would undertand her better than anyone che in Salem, in Boston, in Americin; far hetter that her husband. She would without doubt learn oo de-

## JAVA HEAD

pend on him: they would laugh together at the manners and people about them. Ammidon would be away for long periods on the China service -

His dreams. broke off with a sardonic laugh, a repetition of the tone in which he had objurgated the shipmaster. Such visions were the property of youth, and le wis fortytwo, forty-two and nothing more than a discredited clerk who had fled across the world from a shadow. But he was right - he had seen white men who had caught the breath of China accepting just :uch opportunities as the one offered to him after his dismissal by Augustine Heard. At the Dutcli Hong he'd be expected to talk about his late employer. Such situations, he had realized in a rarely illuminating flash, were only temporary, a descending flight.

These men resembled the fate of, say, a brig sailing into the China Sea in all the perfection of order of the Briti.h Marine: at, perhaps. Hong Kong, sold to a native firm, she would be refitted under an extraragant hag, and slowly the order would depart until, in a slovenly tangle of rigging and defilement, sle de been yawing on secret and nauseous errands.

A homely clime of bells was repeated from the town; a ship's fait strained resinously with the changing tide. " It will be getting on toward supper," Nettie told him. They walked slowly from the wharf, turned silently into Derby Street and Hardy on their way home. Beyond the inner fence of the garden the thick uneven sod reaching to the water was dark and cool against the luminous flush of evening. A sound of frying and heavy odor came from

## JAVA HEAD

the kitchen, and Kate Vollar's voice iniormed them that the meal was ready.

Baral Dunsack bowed his head over the table and pronoruced a grace in startlingly resenant tones, the reverent humility of his words oddly emphasized by a sort of angry impatien It semed as if he at ence subjected limself to his God and expressed a certain dissatisfaction with His forbearance. Edward Dunsack was plunged in the thought of the resolution I intended to fulinl that evening.

The ihrowing away of the opium lad lost a part of its symbolic meaning. It now seemed even a little rasn when he could find an im:acdiate highly profitable market the upium had cost him seven hundred dollars in China. But he must, he realized, he firm. Afterwards, in his room iacing away from the street over darkening yards and gables and foliage, he stood gazing at the chest of mango wood that held the drug. Edward Dunsack unlocked and lifted the lid. On the tray before him wres twenty balls, each the size of his two fists, wrapped in a hard skin of poppy leavc - , and there was a similar number underneath. It was obvious that he couldn't carry a tray tirrough the house, and he took out two balls, after which le secured the remainder.

He walked puickly down the stair and through the close turning of the lower hall that led through a side door to the $y=r=$. A pale rectangle of lamplight fell from the sitting room window over a brick path and ground tramped bare of grass; a clinking of dishes seradet! in the kitchen. The sod was damp, and nc. haps e: feet below he wooden buttress of the land the water snowed imnenetrably black.

## JAVA HKAD

Safely there he parsed a ten-e hand over a brow suddenly wet: he was shaking at if in the grip of a chill. His condition neded dratic measures. The cold heavy opium gave out , tantalizing odor. In a minute it would be di-posed of and he woutd go for more. He calculated that this necesostated twenty trips at the present rate - a bag might senve his purpo-c hetter. He raised an arm with an opium bail, but his hand remained suspended in air. An inarticulate protest seized him, a sufiocating sense of impending loss. He would never be able to get Patna opium here; it was a valuable medical property. His nerves shool at the thought of its delights. 'Then, as if without his volition and against every intention, his arm described a short arc and his hand was empty: There was the impact of a solid object striking the water, a faint ripple on the motionless expanse, and then absolute silence.

He was aghast at his wanton act, the irreparable wate of a precious substance, and cursed in a low audible Cantonese. Whose concern was it if he did, very occasionally, smoke a "pistol" How could it possibly matter! 'The dreams about a great foreign commerce, a white house like the Ammidons', were futile; it was too late. He could expect nothing from life but the unspeakable monotony of his father's dwelling, the bare office. He had worked hard, been is full of splendid early resolutions as anyone, and he wasn't blamable if chance balked his ambition. A soul was nothing more than a twisting leaf in the wind of fate. There remained only to take what escape was offered - golden visions. luxury, beauty heyond all earth.

His contrary determination semed of less actuality than

## J $\boldsymbol{A} \because$ A HEAD

the imagined echoing of the splash that still hung in his brain. It was a thing far away, belonging to another time, another man; like the memory of a period of charming ignorance. 'The thought of it wore a trand of melancholy ints his preeent mature realiation like the delicate scunt of bosoming tree borne to him on the evening air, bardy pereptible and then lo-t in the pungency of the opium. The latter became, mystically, all China, the irresistible farination that had gradualy posesesed his imagination, dulling the ascociations of his heredity and lirth, calling him further and further into its secretive heart.

He returned to his room, when he put back the second hall in the tray of its chest. All extraordinary weariness hung over him, there was a sense of leaden weight in hi= arms and feet. Flaches of a different perception pierced his apathy; a voice, seemingly outside his being, whispered of danger, evil and danger. . . . A twisting leaf, he told himself again with his deep fatalism.

The memory of Gerrit Ammidon's crisp blue gaze, his rigorous gestures and speech, becarr, an intolerabic affront, representing the far lost point of his own departure. His contrary feelings met and grappled in hi mind; but in the end the past, Salem, was alway- defeater, weaker, more faintly perceived. In a great mathy essentials, he told himself, he had become Chinese in sympathy and filer.
'The lamp thire", a smooth g'eam over the mango wood the-t, and he bent, turning the key in the ornamental hrass lock. He could reconsider the di-porat of the opium tomorrow; there was no hurry; he had no intention of [!09]

## JAVA HEAD

becoming a victim to the drug. That would be an inconceivable stupidity, the negation of all the philosophy he had gatied. Very occirionally --

His thoughts swang to the surprising fact of Ammidon's Chinese wife: if, at he ha:d fir-t supected, the were a common woman of the port who had made a fool of the dull sailor he perecised the making of a very entertaining conady. There would tee the keentet irony in exporere her to himeelf before the complacent ignorance of her husband. He knew such women: chewicted in Chinese, perhaps before the entire Ammidon family, not a muscle of her face would betray surprise or concern. She might try to murder him, very ingeniously, but never deseend to the intrigue, the lies, of a We:tern woman placed in the same position. Shed stoically accept the situation. These visions ran rapidly, vividly, through his brain; he was accustomed to them; a greater part of his waking life was filled with such pictures, infinitely more alluring, persuanive, than the disalppointing actuality. He got out of his clothes, and, in a loose gown of black silk, sat at his open window, his chin sunk in the paln of a hand, his face set against the night.

The next morning, at the breakfast table, he listened with a fleering month to hi father's long dogmatic grace before meat. His sister sat opjosite their parent, her gaze lowered in a perpetual amazement, her entire person stamped with a stupid humility: There was nothing humble, however, in Nettie; the crisp Frenth coloring positively crackled with an electric energy; her mouth was set in a rebellious red blot. Studying leer, Edward Dunsack saw that she was prettier than he had first realized on | 110 ]

## JAVA HEAD

his return to Salem. He speculated over the story she had told him yesterday about Gerrit Anmidon's attachment. What an increduble idiot their father hatd been: Edward would have relished Gerrit as a brother-in-law; good would have come to them all from such a connection.

If he had been in America at the time no such error would have been permitted. With his counsel Nettie would have caught Ammidon beyond any excape. He wondered if the girl had actually cared for the shipmaster or if the affair had been nothing more than a sop to her wounded pride and isolation. In a way beyond his present understanding this seemed to be con-idurably important. If she had loved him no one could predict what her attitude might be in any future development of their contact; luat if her pride only had been involved, inj! red, she might readily be an instrument for his own obscure purposes.

The office where Barzil Dunsark conducted the limited affairs of his West India trading wats a small one-room building back of the dwelling. There was a high desk at which a clerk stood, or balanced on a long-legged stool, a more formal secretary against the length of the wall, with a careful molel of a full ship, the spars and standing rigging slak and the whole gray with dust, a built-in cupboard opposite, a dilipidated chair or so and a tenplate iron stove for wood. A window looked out 2 cross the grass to the harbor and another opened blankly aganst a board fence.

There Edward Dunsack made a column of entries in a script fine and regular but occasionally showing an uncontrollably tremulous line. He was conscious of this [111]

## JAVA HE.II

tendency, growing through the pat year; and he surveyed his writing with a feelin! of angre dimay. 'Try as lu might, with a frowning concentration, to pen the words and numerals firmly, presently hia attention would slip, his hand waver ever :o lightly, and a sudden stricken appearance of old age fasten on the charaters. . . . By heaven, to-night he d throw all that stinking stuff away!

Outside the day was immaculate, the expan-e of the water was like celentiad silk, uuh sails as he saw resembled white clouds. The early morning hird song had subsided, lut a persistent robin was whistling from the grass by the open door. The curd-like petals of a magnolia were bowly shifting ohliquely to the ground. he could hear the stir of Derby Stred. He was inexperssibly weaty of the struggle always racking his being: it seemed to him that in the midet of a serene world he was tormented ly some inimicable and fatal power.

He fattened his thoughts on commonplate happier objeet., on the page under his hand, the entries of Medford rum and sugar cane and molases, and the infinitely larger affairs of Ammidon, dinmidon and Saltonstone. There was no reason why he shouldn't call on Jeremy Ammidon's family. The latter harl signified ly his visit the deare to end the misunder-tanding between them. He was as well born as Gerrit Ammidon; only ill ,hance had made then seem differently situated. Anghow unlike Canton, mere exterior position had comparatively little weght in Suldem. The hipmaters, the more important merchamts, arrogated a cort in -uperiority to thomelves: but it broke down infore the intom demoratey of the local spirit.

That ifternoon, he decterl, hed be in Pleasant Street;

## J.AV.A HI. ID

and later he dressed with the mot meticulous care. A
 of the Ammidons: impre-ribe hou-"; hut he oru-hed it down and tirmly rapped with the poli-hed knocker on the opened door.

The family, a ecreant told lim, was in the garden; and he followed theough a large white panderl hall into a
 again uncertain before the number of peple gronped about a summerhouse and aprarently wath hing his approah with cold surprise. But Gerrit Ammiden steped forward and greeted hime with an atomately heve sisility.
" You know my father." he sati!, and Jeremy Ammidon, his: hewy bedy in linen ahme whith his fate was dutky, put out in abrupt hand. There was a Mr. Brevard, a slender uncomecred person in wer! filhionable but restrained clothes; $\mathrm{V}^{\prime}$ illian Ammidon ${ }^{\circ}$ wife, a large woman in India mu-lin, handome anough, Edward Dunsack conceded, in the obvious Amerit:n sense; a daughter of Williams, a girl blooming into womamood, far too vigorous and brighty colored for his taste; and Gerrit's wife.

The latter lad been hideden from him at firet, and he stw her suddenly, completely: his surprise cauced tim to stand in an awkward supen-e - never hatd he imagined that a woman, even a Manchu, could be on beautiful! He reengnied, in a score of unmistakalile details, that she was of irreproachably high birtli: her satins were embroidered with the symbols of nobility and matrimonial felicity; the gold fingernail guards, the jade and itwering pearls, her carrings and tawled tobacen onch and jory fan, were all in the most superlative manner.

$$
|11.0|
$$

## JAVA HEAD

A deep pleasurable excitement filled him as he made his greeting in correct Clinese. The long delicate oval of her face showed no emotion at the sound of her native speech and she returned his periods in a slowly chosen mechanical English. Edward Dunsack thought that as hee spoke an expression of distaste stamped Gerrit's features. However, he was left in no doubt: "My wife," the other instructed him, "prefers to speak English. That is the only way she has of picking it up."

A contempt hued Dunsack which he was barely able to keep from his voice and manner. He nodded shortly, and subsided into a study of Taou Yuen so open that sle must have become aware of his interest. Seated on the bench that circled the interior of the latticed summerhouse she moved so that he could no longer see her face. Brevard was beside her, talking in a low amused voice: there was a ringing peal of laughter from Sidsall Ammidon and a faint infinitely well-bred ripple from Taou luen. The brilliant patch of her gown made an extraordinary effect in the Salem garden. Edward Dunsack recognized the scents that stirred from her, more Eastern and disturbing even than opium: there was a subtle natural odor of musk, the perfumes of henna and clove blossoms and santal.
A. curious double feeling possessed him in the split consciousness of whith he was capable - he had the sensation of having come, in the suave afternoon garde on overwhelming disastr, and at the same time he wi raged by the play ci Faie that had given such a won to Gerrit Ammidon and denied him, with his special appreciation of Orientai charm, the slightest satisfaction. A [114]

## JAVA HEAD

more general hatred of Gerrit tightened to a consuming resentment of the other's blind fortune.

One thing was unmistakably borne upon him - in spite of the courteny he was meeting it was clear that he could not hope to become a customary wsitor at the Ammidons'. He was put definitely outside the community of interests in which Brevard easily entered. William Ammidon joined them, and something like astonishment at Dunsack's presence was visible on his complacent face.

He remained, however, in a stubborn resistance to small adverse signs in the hope of gaining some additin' ' $f_{a}$ ats about Taou Yuen. She had been, he learned . sow and Gerrit had married her with her i sn-law's consent although the latter was a rich official. 'Te wanted to ask a thousand questions, but he knew that even if the Ammidons were too dense to grasp his curiosity, Taou Yuen herself would comprehend his impoliteness. Nowhere else could be found the wisdom and poise of a Manchu lady.

Ieremy Ammidon, in a lawn chair, a smoking cheroot in his fingers, asked him about affairs of Chmese government at ${ }^{3}$ commerce. As the old man talked he f:ushed darkly with quick indignation. "The English have made our political diplomats look like stuffed gulls! " he declared. "Look at their Orders in Council and the British Prize Courts," he proceeded, waving his cheroot; "stop, an American vessel anywhere and pretend to find a deserting English sailor. With the Treaty of Ghent and codheaded commissioners and a Congress that wouldn't know a ship from a bread barge the country's going to hell on greased ways! I've said it a thousand times and any man

## JAV. HEAD

not a complete ans knows that you can't run a government without as strong head. Locoforon," he muttered.

Bdward bunsuck listened to this tirade with an air of prlite atiention witioh hid completely the fact that he heard or comprihended sarecty a word. His thoughts were filh d by the Presront si-ion of Taou luen; already he was depp in the problem of how to see her again, tomorrow. It would be excesively difticult. Estem women never, if they could awoid it, walked; and they were, he knew, entirely without the necesity that drove the women of salem into a ceateless round of calling and goneip. It was probalbe that, except to ride, she wouldn't leave the house and srounds. He cursed the chance quarrel that had set a cu-tomary wod between the houses of Duns:atck and Immidon, the uniortunate afiair of his sister and Collar inescapplly adding to the permaneney of the breath; he particularly curad Netie. There, however, his mind took up the twi.ted thread of the vague possibitity that the latter might be ueeful to him: he wats amazed at the way in whish his promonitions fitted into the pattern of situations yet to be materialized.

Edward Dunsack tirned from his contemplation of Tian luca to a careful consideration of Gerrit Ammidon. The later had a countenance which showed strong, carily summoned emotion - It wat an intolerant face, Dunsalek judsed, and yet sentimental, and it wan ourpiningly young, guileles. At the same tione it wan unu-ually determined -an afiair of uncomplicated surfaces, direct gize, marked hone.

He quectioned sharply, irritahly, the length to which his [116]

## JAVA HEAD

projections had reached. What were they all about? The answer wat preented by the glittering figure of the Manchu; the had riecn and was stonding in the entrance of the summerhouse. He thought, with a jerking pulse, of Oriental simile:; fte was a lotus-woman, a green slip of willow, an ambrosial moon, a mustard flower. Her teeth were white buds, her breat. blanched almonds,

His entire life in China had been a preparation for the realization of the present moment. The sense of danger, of anger at Gerrit Ammidon, perished before the supreme emotion called up by Taou luen. He wanted to embrace her satia-shod foet, to ding to her olorous hands, such hands as were never formed out of China, like petals of coral. Not only her bodily charm intoxicated him, but the thought of her subtle mind added its attraction, its shadows never to be pierced by the blunted Western instinct, the knowledge of pleasures like perfumes, the calm blend of the eight diagrams of Confucius, the stoiciom of the Buddhistic soul revolving perpetually in the urn of Fate, and of the aloof Tao of Lato-tze.

Brevard left with an ease familiarity, already planning a return, that filled Edward Dunsack with re-entful enve. The sun had disappeared behind the house; long cool shadows swept down the garden; it was prast time for him to go. A reluctance to move from the magic of Taou Yuen possessed him: he was unable to think how, when, he would next see her. He raged at the prohilition against speaking Chinese; that ability thould give him an over whelming advantage of Gerrit Ammidon. 'This was, of course, the reason that he hard lecon virtually commanded [111]

## JAVA HEAD

to limit himself to English. Many of the forms of extreme Chinese courtesy were impossible to express in another language.

Finally he rose; in departing he emphasized the importance of Jeremy Ammidon - Taou Yuen should recognize and applaud that. He saw that sle was watching him obliqueiy, her lips in repose, her hands still among the satin draperies. An Americall would have betrayed something of her reaction to lim, he could have discovered a trace, an indication, of her thoughts; but the Manchu's face was as inscrutable as porcelain. William Ammidon nodded, the old man responded to his leavetaking with a degree of warmnes-, Gerrit at least smiled in a not unfriendly manner. Edward Dursack bowed to Taou Yuen, and she gravely inclined her head. He had a last glimpse of her glowing in * e green light of the inclosure of rosebushes and poplars, emerald sod and tangled lilac trees.

At the supper table his sister's appearance in somber untidy black barége, Nettie's unrestrained gestures and speech, the coarse red cloth and plain boiled fare, all added to a discontent that he could scarcely restrain. With the utmost discrimination in delicate shades of beauty and luxury he was yet condemned to spend his days in surroundings hardly raised above poverty-stricken squalor. Incongruous as it was he could yet imagine Taou Yuen moving with a certain appropriateness about the Ammidons' spacious grounds and house; but he was absolutely unable to picture her here, on Hardy Street.

All the vivid scenes that continually formed and shifted in his mind gathered about Gerrit Ammidon's wife. He [118]

## JAVA HEAD

used this phrase in a contemptuously satirical manner: it was impossible for Ammidon actually to marry a Manchu. Such racial mating, he told himself, could not be consummated; there were too many deep antipathies of flesh and spirit; the man was too - too stupidly normal. Sooner or later he would swing back to his own. With him, Edward Dunsack, it was different; he always had an inner kinship with China; at first sight its streets and sounds, odors and ways, had seemed familiar, admirable.

The realization of this, when his place with Heard and Company collapsed, had sent him back to America, in a strange dread. He remembered how the vague fear had followed him to Derby Wharf. Now he laughed at it, welcoming every Chinese instinct he had. They seemed to throw a bridge across enormous difficulties, bringing him finally to Taou Yuen.

He lingered at the table after supper, his head sunk on his chest, revolving the various aspects of his position. One thing was definite - he must have Taou Yuen; it was unthinkable that she should continue with Gerrit Ammidon. It needed skillful planning, tortuous execution, but in the end he'd get his desire. He had no doubt of that. It vas necessary. If she opposed him she would discover that he, too, could be subtle, Oriental, yes - dangerous. None of the stupid inhibitions that, for example, bound his father interfered with the free exercise of his personal wishes. He was beyond primitive morality.

An ecstasy of contemplation ravished his senses.
"Goodness, Uncle Edward," Nettie exclaimed, " you scared me, you lonked so like a Chince."
"There are no such people," he retorted sharply, exas[119]

## J. 1 I A 1 EAD

perated by the milger error. Sine was undismayed; and when, in reply to the questom, she larmed that he had been at the dmmiduns hor surpriee increated his irritation. He satw from leer mamer that hin calling there had been at kiant unexperted. Nittie interrupted the preparation of the table for break fast, and dropped into a chair beyond him, her hand: - the slewes were rolled batk to hor el-bows--1 ped hefore her.
" Sou mu-t tell me crerything," .he declared cagerly. "What is -he like? Do they wion haply? Did he hold her hand: Do (hinee women kis? I she tall or -."
"I can't rememiner at question out of your rattle," he interrupted her. He was about to give expression to his admiration for Tond luen, when lee stopped, witle tight lips. Here, perhat, was the lever by which so much was to be shifted.
"She"s Chinese," he said indifferently, " and that means yellow." N"ettic made a gesture of distaste. "They seem to get along well enough. Of course, it's ridiculous to call it a marriage, and it seems to me very questionable to impose it on the Ammidons, as that. The thing is how long will it last, hew soon will he get tired of her and send leer back to Canton?"

Nettic Vollar closed her eges, her hands were rigid. The lamplight, streaming up ower her face, showed him that it wain tense and pale and anewered a question. Her feeling for Gerrit Ammidon had been more than a mere hurt pride. In addition to that he saw beyond any doult the pronf of its exi-tence still. This complicated his problem: in-pired only by a remement that he might fan into hatred she would be far more pliable than in the grip of [120]

## JAV゙A HEAD

a genuine affection for Gerrit Ammidon. He understood the proesees of the fommer, a flexible and useful steet; but no one could prediet the bagrores, the absurd self-aberifices, of love. Wislh, hed hase to work with what ofiered. That, he realical, was the etrength of his philosophyhe atcepted promptly, withoui vain regret, the means that lay at his hand.
" Ammidon sems worn," he said generally; " they were in the garden, and I fad a few word prisately with him. Nettie elaned -witly acros the table: her lip- moved; but she represeal the obvious question trembling on them. " It showed, I think," he continued carefully, " a very improper interest in you."
"How? "
"He asked if you were well and happy. I most certainly toll him, for any number of reasons, for pride alone, that you were."
"Then you told a lie," she cried in a tone so hard that it -urprised him.
"Of course," he went on smoothly, "I know that you are not, almost all your ircumstances prohibit that. But I don't intend to circulate it in Salem. Opinion here may have forced you into a long loneliness, but I shan't give anyone the satisfaction of knowing it. And, after all, you have your grandfather mostly to blame. You would have been married to Gurrit Ammidon now if he hadn't interfered; you would have been walking abrout the Ammidons: garden with your hand on his arm in place of that Chinese prostitute."
"I don"t ee "hy you -hould make me so miserahice," she diclared. "I don't care anything about the garden, it |121|

## JAVA HEAD

isn't that. Why do you suppose he brought such a woman home."
"Pique." he told her; "he couldn't care for her in the way he might for, well - you. As I said, he'll drop her on his next voyage to the East; he will leave her and probably never come back to Salem again. I hear that Ammidon, Ammidon and Saltonstone are planning a new policy - bigger ships, clippers in the China and California trade; and that means removal to Boston. Their facilities here are no longer suitable."

She moved, her chin fell upon her hands, propped up with her elbows on the table. Apparently Edward Dunsack was gazing at the wall beyond her. Her breast gave a single sharp heave. When Nettie looked up her face was fluched. "I wish that I were really a bad woman," she spoke in a low vibrant voice.
"What is bad and what is good?" He still seemed to ignore her, considering a question that had no personal bearing. "In one country a thing is thought wrong and in another it is the highest virtue. In one age this or that is condemned, when, turn the calendar, and everyone is praising it." He became confidential, the image of kindness. "I'll tell you what I think is wicked," he pronounced, leaning toward her, " and that is the way you two were kept apart; unchristian is what I call it."
" Gerrit coesn't - " she said.
"How th "ou kr he demanded. "I cannot agree with you a don't $t$ great deal in him to admire, he is too simple anc ...nsparent; but there's no doubt of this, he is faitliful. One idea, one affection, is all his head will hold."

## JAVA HEAD

"That's a beautiful trait." A palpable wistfulness settled over her.
"It's greatly admired," he agreed; "although not by me. I believe in taking what is yours, what you need, fron. life. I suppose that I have been away from proprieties so long that they have lost their importance. They seem to me of no greater weight than barriers of straw. But, of course, that mightn't suit you; probably, living in Salem as you have, its opinion is valuable."
"Salem!" she exclaimed bitterly. "What has it ever been to me but an unfair judgment? ? owe Salem no consideration; I can't see that I owe any to life."
" I don't want to insist on that," he proceeded deliberately. "The tragedy of your position is that married to Ammidon everything in the past would have been overlooked, forgotten. Even now - " he stopped with a gesture indicating the presence still of large possibilities.

God, what a vacillating fool the girl was! He could say no more at present, and he rose, leaving ihe room with Nettie staring dully across the table. He went outside, to the grass fronting on the harbor. Here, last night, he had thrown the opium into the water. It seemed to him that he had lived through a complete existence since then: the presence of Taou Yuen had created a new world. He thought she walked to him tbrough the gloom; he saw her slender body grow brighter as she approached; he heard her speak in a low native murmur; their hands caught in an eager tangle.

He put aside, momentarily, the problem of the difficulties of going again to the Ammidons' for an easier one - the bringing of Gerrit Ammidon here. He was confi-

## J Aじ」 HE．」1）

dent that，thrown together on the still rim of the water，at evening．the emotion born between his niece and the ship－ master and prematurely choked would revise．He lad no means of knowing Ammidon：preent exat fecling for Nettic；le wi counting only on a general theory of men and nature at large He wats ．！ready convineed，from wery wide knowledge，experience，that the other could not form a permanent attuliment to the Mandiu；and Nettie＇s great difference，together with the romance of her unlaply poition，must hase a potent difer on the follow：evident emtimentality．A dank air ro－e from the water，like the smell of death；and，with an uncontrollable shiver，he turned back toward the house．

In his rowm Edward Dunsack recalled that he had promied himectf to throw away the remainder of the opium on this and succeeding nishts．In view of that his movements were inexplicable：he got out from a locked chest the yen tsiang，a heave tule of dark wood inlaid with silver ideograms and liminutive carthen cup at one ent．Then he produce emall loras lamp，bruthes， long needles，and a met．‥ Taking off his clothes， and in the somber black fold－of the silk robe，he made various minutely careful preparations．Finally，extended on his．bed．he dipped the end of the rod into opium the color of tar．lept it for a bublling moment near the blaze of the lamp，and then crowded the drus into the pipee He held the＇owl to the flame athed drew in a long deep inhalation．I serond followed and the pipe wats empty． He repeated this until he had mokel at ance．

A visacious and lerilliant state of being flooded him； le felt capable of potoundly wity consersation，and ［12＋］

## JAVA HEAD

laughed at the solemn abourdities of the Ammidons, at his father athmpting to call down a blewing out of the empty sky upon :heir food, at his sister": lugulriout countenance, the chilutish emotions of Nettic. Nhat a mothsensital strutting lusincos life was.

The er phete of his room were lotin an amber radiance that filled all space; it was at once a light and a perimme and charged with a cente of impending rapture. A pharliling crimon shape flouted down from infinite skie., Tiaou Yuen. She wore a bridal eotume, cunningly embroidered with the phoenix, a hood of thin gold plate, and a band of red silk about her brow bore the eight conper figures of the being: who are immortal. Her latir was ornamented by the pure green jade pins of summer, her hanging wrists were heary with virgin silver, while her face was like the desirous Augu-t moon fluslied in low rapors.

He raised his bony arms - the wide silk sleeves falling back - his emaciated vellow hands. From under his dark eyelids there was a glitter of vision like the sheen on mica Taou luen floated nearer.
Elward Dunsat $k$ woke suddenly, at the darkest els of night, and started hurricelly to his fect. A sickening vertigo, a whirling head, sent him lurching acrosi the room. He came in contact with a chest of drawers, and clung to it with the feeling that his legs were shriveling leneath him. His consciousness sowly returned, and with it a pain like ruthless tearing finger, searbed his body. 'The rectangle of the open window, only lese dark than the room, promised a relief from the strangled effort of his breathing, and he fell across the ledge, lifting his face to a starless [125]

## JAVA HEAD

and unstirring heat. Waves of complete physical exhaustion passed over him. An utter horror fastened on his brain.
"Oh, God," he said, with numb lips," we thank Thee for this, Thy daily blessing -" He broke off with an effort. That was his father pronouncing a grace. "Oh God -" he said again, when it seemed to him that in the darkness he saw the blank placidity of a Buddha carved from gray stone. Tears ran over his sunken cheeks, salt and warm like blood.

## Thee

 1 an
## ' $\mathrm{OH}_{1}$

 the rved salt
## VI

THE night was so oppressive, continuing such an unusually sultry period for the season, that Sidsall, ordinarily impervious to the effects of weather, was unable to sleep. Although the door between her room and her parents' was shut, she heard her father - his step, at once quick and firm, was easily recognizable - moving about beyond. Her restlessness increased and she got up, crossing the floor to the window open on the garden, where she knelt, the thick plait of her hair across her cheek and shoulder, with her arms propped on the ledge. The depths of sky were hidden in a darkness like night made visible; and, in place of moving air, there were slow waves of perfume, now from the lilacs and now from the opening hed : of June roses.

Her brain was filled by a multitude of minor images and speculations, but fixed at their back was the presence of Roger Brevard. She approved of him absolutely. He had exactly the formal manner that gave her a pleasant sense of delicate importance, and his clothes were beautiful, a sprig of rose geranium in a buttonhole and his gloves and boots immaculate. She liked rather slight graceful men, she thought, with the quiet voices of a polite ancestry, Naturally Olive Wibird preferred less restrained companions, although Heaven knew that Olive appeared to make all kinds welcome. Olive's upinion [127]

## JAVA HEAI)

of Roger Brevard would have been very different if he had at-ked her to d ane

Silatll reathed the gutdrille he had bed her thoough at laws party; he hot beon a periat puther, at once light amd firm. He hall her athabitual caller at Jawa licall luefere that one a-ion, and had come in the -ame manmer ance. That is, tisully viewed, his visit seemed the s.mbe; hat in reality there were some smatl yet significant differemes. They were all hedd in his attitude of the afternoon when he had stayed talling exclu-ively to her on the steps.

She couldn't aly just what the change was: when she attemperd to cermine it hor thoughts beame confused and turned to a humdred abourd considerations, such is - at preeent - the loveliness of the night. The scents of the flowers were overwhelming. He got on, too, better than almont amone fee with her Uncle Gerrit': Man hu wife. She had wathed them together until it had datwed on her that the two had some important rfualities in common - ther hoth appoared to stand a little aride irona the wornd, its if they were ugainet the wall at a cotillion. She thought this in spite of the fact that it wan predinly what Roger lirevard never did; it was true in the mexterime way of so muth now that came from ideas over whit he had no control.

The estiject of Concle Gerrit's wife - she harl not yet been fold or decided for her-clf what to call her - was inexhaustil, ly enthralling. But, before she was again fairly launcherl in it, she paun-il to wonder at the presence of the dreadful Dun-ack man on their lawn. His hollow yellow cheeks and staring brown cyes which somehow made her $|128|$

## JAVA HEAD

thank of pain, !is restles hands and seech, all repelled her volkntly: 'Tau- Tauu liuen hadirt liked him either: when, after the longest time, he had gone, she replied to a . hort comment irom her, Sidsalls, iather:
"Rotten woud c.amot be carved."
stome one dee hat mention od oprum. She frad intended to a.ek more particularly about this, but it slipped from her mind. She remembered that her gramdather made one of hion familiar explamations felpered with an appalling word. He wate really very cmbarraswing, and whe was glad that Roger Bresard had left. It wats a hat example for Laurel, too, who copied him, and only that morning said "My' God" to Mine Gomes. Her mind swing back to the consideration of the Manchu:

The latter was the fact upon which Camilla was so insistent, that in this case a Manchu was a nolle, almost a princes. Camilla uffered dreadfully from the endles: questions put to her out-ide their house about Uncle Gerrit's wife. She hat more than once wept at the pullic blot laid on them. Laturel was frankly incuisitive and Jonet as puzaling as usual.

The clothes of courne were enchanting, the richoes of the materials and hand embroidery marvel'ous: her jewelry was never ending. It didn't seem quite like clothing, in the sense of her own tarlatan and crinoline her waist Which Hodie wouldu't properly lace and tulle draping; there was a certain resemblance to the dresing in Vian Amburgh's circus: but - in spite of Camilla's private laments - every inch of it was distineruished. The hayers of paint upect them. but Lucle Gerrit had explained, a little impatiently, that it was a Manchu custom, adding [120]

## JAVA HEAD

that the world couldn't be all measured and judged by Salem.

Sidsall liked her rather than not, she decided; and detemined to make an effort to know her better. Su. : wanted specially to discover the nature of the bor ithet held one to the other, and explore, in safety, the eit his of love. She could not help feeling that her $\because$, affair, extrondinary as it was, must throw light on the whole complicated lusiness of marriage. . . . The clock in the hall suruck an indeterminate half hour, it appeared to grow lighter outside, and there was a twittering of martins from the stables. From above came the vigorous harsh cawing of crows. Suddenly sleepy she returned to bed and almost immediately the room was flooded with sunlight.

It was an accepted fact now that Tiou Yuen, the Garden of Peaches, stayed in her room untii long after breakfast; and when Sidsall, rising from the table, found a servant taking up a pot of hot water for tea, she secured it and knocked carefully on the door above. The slurring hesitating roice said "Come in," and she entered with a diffidence covered by a cheerfully polite morning greeting. She found the other in crêpe de Chine pantaloons wrapped tightly about her ankles and bound over quilted muslin socks with gay brocaded ribbons and a short floating gown of gray silk worked with willow leaves. Her hair was an undisturbed complication of lustrous black, gold bodkins ind flower, massed on either side; and her face, without paint or powder, was as smooth as ivory and the color of very pale coffee and cream.

Sidsall saw that she was at her toilet, and she put $\lceil 130]$

## JAVA HEAD

down the pot of steaming water, moving toward the door; but Taou Yuen, with a charmingly shy gesture, begged her to stay. She swiftly drew a cup of tea from silvery leaves, filled and lighted the minute bowl of her tobacco pipe, deeply inhaled the smoke; then returned to a mirror. Fascinated, Sidsall followed every motion.
Taou Vuen polished her face sharply with a hot damp cloth and then dipped her fingers in a jar that held a sticky amber substance. "Honey," she said briefly, rubbing it into her cheeks and palms. Next she attacked her eyebrows, and skillfully wielding a thin silk cord left arches like pencil mar' ings. At times she interrupted her preparations to turn to Sidsall with a little smile so engaging that the girl smiled sympathetically in answer. There were a gilt paper box of rice powder, with which she drenched her countenance, leaves of carmine transferred to her cheeks with a wet finger, and a silver pot of rouge from which she coated her lips. As she gazed approvingly at her reflection Sidsall said:
"It's very beautiful."
Her eyes, drawn up toward her temples, shone gayly; and, close to Sidsall, she touched the latter affectionately on the clicek. The cold sharp contact of the long curving finger guard gave the girl an unpleasant shork. It seemed lifelecs, or like the stratching of a beetle. Suddenly the woman's glittering gize, her expressionless face stiff with paint, the blaze of her barbaric colors, filled Sidsall with a shrinking that was almost dread.

She was even more oppressed ly an instinctive feeling of what she could express to herself only as cruelty hidden under the other's scented embroidery. At the same time [131]

## J. ${ }^{\prime \prime}$. 1 HEAD

her curiosity persited, conquered. She - umable, however, to think of any po-sible manner of introducmes the new sulject of her interest, lone, and was forced to be content with an indifferent opening
" We were all guite surpriwed when Mr. Duncack alled pesterday," she said. "He i-n't on the least a friend of the family: Grandather went to sea with his father, hut even they didn't spak for years in Salem. The Dunsacks are a little common."
"I know," Tanu Suen repliet. " Mr. Dunsack -a long time in C:mton, at the American adente. Chima is bad for men like him. Black spirits get in them and the tin sin:."
" He stared at you in the rudest way."
" He never saw a Mandiu hd before. In China the dog would not have paried ly the first gate. Here it is nothing to be a Manh or an honorable wife; it is all like the tea houses and rice villages, Men walk up to you with hold eyes. I tell Gerrit and he laughs. I stay in the room and he bring me sham fully down Thi, Mr. Dunsack comes and the wioc ohl mentalk to him like a son. He touches your mother's hand. He sees the voung girl= like white candles."
"We wouldn"t let him really bother u-," Sidall explained: "probahly if he comes again well all be out."

Tarou Vuen made a comment in Chinese. "A had thought is a secret knife," she continued; "it is more dingerous than the anser of the Emeror a cickness that kill: with the stink of borlies alremde deal."

Thiz semed rather abourd to Sidsall. She considered once more the introduction of the subject of her new [1.32]

## JAVA HEAD

concern; but, in spite oi 'Thou Y'ucn's extravagant appearance, there was a qualtty of hemg which made imporible any blunt interrogation. She had a decidedly alooi manner. Her mother, sid:all recognized, and the ofder women they knew, had a trace of this; but in the Manchu it was carricd infinitely further, a most autoratic diedain. Her feeling for the other shifted rapidly from attitude to attitude.

She watched, , he was certain, these same sensation, come over her Sunt Caroline Saltonstone, Mrs. Clifiord and Mr: Wil,ird, who called on Gerrit Ammidon: wite that afternoon. They were sitting with their crinoline widesprad againt their chairs, gazing with a concerted battery of curionty at Tanu luen's shimmering figure in the drawing-room creened against the sun. Mrs. Wibird, Sidsall thought - a woman of fat and faded prettinese, with wine red phothes beneath her eves, and a roice that went on and on in the relating of various petty emotional disturbances - must hase reembled Olive as a girl. It was probable, then, that Olive would look like her mother when in turn she wa- midde-aged. Nirs. Clifford, unsectsonably hudded in her perpetual shawl, more than ever sugge ted a haggard marble in somberly rible dothe's. Aunt Caroline sat with complacent hands and loud inattemtive rpeed. Taou Yuen smiled at them handly:
"Our men," said Mrs Clifiord, "went out to China for gears. It never ocurred to them however to marry 2 Chine-e woman: hut I dare say they didn't see the right sort."
"Most of the captain- like China," Taou luen said. [133]

## JAVA liEAD

" They are so far away from their families -" she made a brief philosophical gesture, and Madra Clifford studied her with a narrowed gaze. "It would be the same," she continued, "if Chinamen came to America." Mr:. Wibird shuddered. "A yellow skin," she cried impetuously; " I can't bide the thought."
"I'm sure wed be tremendcusly interested," Mrs. Saltonstone hurriedly put in, "if you'd tell us about your wedding. A Chinese wedding must be - Le very galy, with firecrackers and _-"
"My marriage with Captain Ammidon was not beautiful - I was a widow and he foreign. The Manchu wedding is very nire. First there is the engagement ceremony. I sit like wis," she sank gracefully to the floor, cross-legged, "on the bed with my eves shut, and, if I am noble, two princesses come and put the $j u y i$, it's jade and means all joy, on my lap. 'Two little silk Lags hang from the buttons of my gown with gold cons, and two gold rings on my fingers must be marked with $T a$ hsi, that's great happiness."
"I'm told polygamy is an active practice," Mrs. Wibird remarked with a rising interest.
"Yes?" 'Taou Yuen asked.
"One man - a lot of wives."
"The Emperor has a great many and some Manchus take a second and third. You think that is wrong here. Who knows! The Chinese women are very good, very modest. The Four Books For Girls teach perfect submission; the five virtucs are benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom, sincerity. Confucius says, 'The root is filial piety.'"

## JAVA HEAD

"V'ery admirable," Mrs. Wibird nodded, agitating the small dyed ostrich plumes tipped with marabou of her bounet; but it was clear to Sidsall that this was not the revelation for which she had hoped. A momentary silence, the edge of all uncariness, enveloped the visitors.
"What lovely satins," Mrs. Saltonstone commented.
"Please - I have a box full; you will let me give yos some?"
" Indeed yes, and thank you."
Mrs. Wibirl, growing resentful, said that a cousin of her aunt's had been a missionary to China, " and did a very blesied work too."

Taou luen smoothly agreed that it was quite possible. "Our poor have a great many wrong and lustful ideas," she acknowledged; "they tell lies and beat their wives and gamble. The higher clasees too, the mandarins and princes, use the people for their own security and rob them. Sometimes the law is not hone.t, and a man with gold gets free when a laborer is put in the bamboo cage."

Mrs. Clifford said very vigorously, "Ha!"
The silence returned intensified.
"I remember," the Manchu went on, "this will amuse you. My father-in-law, who was in the Canton Customs, told me that some boxes of Bibles came out from America, with other objects, and when they were opened at the Mission they were the wrong ones and filled with rum."

There was not, however, any marked appreciation of this on the part of the Salem women. They rose to leave and T:au luen sank on her knee. She gazed without a trace of emotion at the three flooding the door with [135]

## J. (I.! HE.J1)

their belted kirts. "They are the ame everyblere." she told the girl. The huter mosed out moto the garden. There she subconctously phecel a rowe and fantened it in her hair; iner thoushte turned to Roger Bresard. In hi flye her C'ale Gerrit came out throush the draw-ing-romm window. The uad hataw of the home , lemgethening with afternoon, was plasantly enveloping, and they walled -lowly ower the grats.
"A flower in your hair," he said, "and bey yourelf. You have been thinking ahout true love." she blu-hed vivdly at this unexpeted ande on her mind and found it imporable to met his keen blue are . Love mu-t be a remarkable thing." She raieed at swit glance to his face and diwowered that he had not -peken to her at all, but, hat in hand, was looking away with an expresion of abstration.
"I mean the unrea-onable silly divine kind," he epecified, now sazing at her guikitally, as if low in a mood over which he hald no contrul; "the sort that is as long as life and stronger. It is entirely different and alges ohler than the reasonable logical love, all proper and suitalle and civilized: or the love that is the re-ult of a determination, the result of a determination," her repeated, frowning darkly at their feet. Sidall hed her hemeth, thrilled by the wealth of what she had heard, fearful of diserting What might be yet revealed. But he moved away abruptly. in a manner that enforced solitude, and stood apparent! examining the rockery.

Her brain rang with the eplendid phrase, "Iove as long as life and stronger." It ewmed to darify and state so much of her lately confused being. Hodie, art[136]

## J.IV.I IH.ID

 fiar i.as sathefator! dlan Gerrit immadon. Sla doclt on the treathe: begond muth or ru-t, loit in an ecotaty of contemplation expresed in her cu-iomary explosive amens. It the siane time she almitted that lower untons were blewel oi God, ansl remomented Sideall to think on "a man who has scon the lisht and by no means a seal ciptain." Sidsall replicd cuttingly, "I think you must forget where you are."
" I forget nothins," Hodie stoutly maintalined: "I'll witnes- bevore angune." She settled tide flounces of Sirlall':-kirt with a deft hand.

Walking toward the Saltonstone: for tea, with a mulberry silk partsol ca-ting a shifting slow on her expanse of cle:rr madras, shlall wondered at the sudden change of almo-t all her intere-ts and prooccupations. It was ver:g dinturbing - she fell into disedreame that carried her fancy away on a search that was a longing, at soft confusion of opening her arm- in mytery: This varice with a reatere melancholy: the eccuritice of her life were hidhen in a mist of uncertanty in wimh her consciousnese waz troubled by mameles prewores: something within her held almont desperately bede from further advemturing. But all the time a latent fatsemation was drawing lee on, putting aside the curtain for her better vicw.

The Sulton-tones" dwelling on Chestnut Strect was one of a phir-a laren solid sfu re of bridk-wih two identi, 1 oral white borticoes and rows of windows keyed in white stone. IVithin the stairebse swept up to a slender pilatred opening, thronoh which Lacs, calmly dress[1.37]

## JAVA HEAD

ing, waved a deliberate hand. Mrs. Saltonstone was seated by the tall gilt framed mirror on a low marble stand between long fio t windows. "As usual," she said, in connection with her daughter, "Lacy's as cool as a water monkey; gets it from James: they wouldn't hurry if -" She searched in wain for all expression of her family's composure. "Now I am :יn impetuous woman." She promptly exhilited this quality in the vigor with which she met the wrong canister of tea brought by a servant. She didn't intend to serve Padre Souchong to a lot of people who apparently confused afternoon tea with an invitation to dinner.

In the small press which followed Sidsall stoped in the dining room with Lacy and Olive Wibird. Olive was still discussing men. "He sat holding my hand right on that bench by your hedge, Sidsall, and said that nothing could keep him from coming back for me, but he died of yellow fever in Batavis." She left in the company of a beau of fifty anyhow, with a glistening bald head, a silly smirking bow and flood of compliments. Lacy moved away and Sidsall found herself facing Roger Brevard.
"That looks remarkably like a garden," he said. waving toward an open door. The sun had become obscured in a veil of cloud, dromping until it almost seemed to rest on the bright green foliage; her companion's mood, too, was shadowed. "I thought you'd be here," he added outside, " and looked for you at once."
"There was something special you wanted to say?"
"My dear child," he replied, " can't you guess how .Dsolutely refreshing you are? No, I have nothing spe-

## JAVA HEAD

cial. But you'll soon get used to men around with no more reason than yourself."

She studied this seriously; and, as its complimentary intent emerged, a corresponding color stained her cheeks. Her gaze rested on him for the fleetest moment possible and, to her surprise, she saw that he was frowning.
"I came here just to see you. No," he corrected his period, "only to see you." His manner was surprisingly abrupt and disconcerting. "I can quite realize," he went on, "that I shouldn't say any of this. Yet, on the other hand, it is the most natural thing in the world. I have been listening to the conventional babble of teas and cotillions for so long that you are line a breath of lost youth. Certainly that is appropriate. I think," he told her, "that you are the youngest thing alive." Then he laughed, "So young that I have annoyed you."
"I feel a great deal older than I did, well - last month," she said.
"That is a tragedy." She felt that if he were still amused at her she was furious, but he was even graver than before. "To tell you helps hurry the charm to an end. That is what might be complained against me. Yet flowers will open, you know, and it might as well be in an honest sun."
" I don"t understand," she admitted, troubled.
"Why, it means. Sidsail, that I am offering you an experienced hand, that I'm certain I can cio you more good than harm -"
"That's silly," she interrupted. "If you mean that we might be friends, really confidential friends, it would help me awfully. But then it's so one-sided."
[139]

## J. 11 HE..1)

" Gou'll have ter owerlenk thit." he an-wered; "probably all that I cath whe wat aldiat i-nt worth the smalli-i of pour hedin! I'raboly youl bont noed me for an intant. Ciramb the plea ure will tomine."
 " it": the other way romad. I a"p mot abrainle intere-
 can't help it if my (imeta are red and mother won't let
 phan wout Howle and lise lane.
" I like it," lac ini tul. " 111 ahmit that 1 am urifahionalle there. I thimk biril hat on at went deal to share privatel!." 'There wis a faint pater amoner the leater, and at cold dron of ran fell om Sidudl: arm. Others atruck Roser lirctard but he continued without apparently noticing them. "Iou must under tand that I am entirely at !our satice sometimes, alhough they won't come ect, there are thenge a-a iriend can do better than one' family. Youll ask me, Sidall?
" Ye.," the said solumly. More rain struk her; she could see it now phanly. falling letween them. Roger Brewatis fitce bas dark, the frown till atarted hi- forehead. Personally the wats happiar than she rementered ever being before and the wondered at his eeverity of bearing. "But you mut go in at once," he cricd, -ud-
 every minute."

The clouds diwolved into a late -unlicht that streamed in long bere throush the candine of cime on the strect. From her winton- sitmell ow a worl! of thathing greenery and limrid ay. Cowhly when hre was hapy the [1+0]

## IJV. IIEA1)

Anse unimpertunt lit- wi lisht rober, hui her present state
 tion , the deturting batue moods, of the patet digs somehow combintel and look on the thenilele shape of Roger Lerebarel. Her carionit! about love was resolved into at sublen imme -hanking from its possibilitics and mean11!

She was lont in her aloofnes from mundane affairs:
 tomes, laturel and ( ammila and her mother, were distant, immatertal. In the exonines the sat on the front steps, a wet) wi white, dreamily intent on the shmmering sweep of $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{a}}$-hineten Syutre Siter a litile she was joined by Gerit Immielon. He wore linen trousers and a short Whe ata juket; athe the warering delicately lavender tratil of smuke from his cheroot was like her floating thought:
" Ahriady," he said. "I am full of getting batck on my shij).

She molled at him abochitly:
"The land dexin't do for a salor," he continued. "They are always into troblle on shore. I can"t say why it should le -o liut it i-. If theres not one hind there is another: rum and such varnish for the able seaman, and -and complications for a mat-ter. I -uppose that: be(.1U e: the: are or confounded many uncepected currents athl slant- of winil, as you might soly. On thiphoard everyhing pretty much is eharied; a thing will be followed more or less by a hixed con-equence. The waves hereit oo and so on coral or roch - or cantl there is usually the sum for an uberwation: a enod man knows his ship, $|1+1|$

## JAVA HEAD

how many points she ll hold on the wind, how a carge must be stowed, when to take in the light canvals. You can give the man at the wheel a course and turn in or stay on deck and beat your way through hell. It's exact, you know, but on shore - " he made a hopeless gesture.
"There are no regulations," he olserved mootily; " or else nobody follows them: colli,ions all the time, sinkmes and derelicts drifting round, awash and dismasted. But they are everywhere. That fellow, Edward Dunsack - " he stopped, lost in speculation. Then, "He seems harmless enough," he resumed, "even pitiful; but he sticks in your head. I wish I'd never brought his damned chest to Salem. A fool would have known Letter. in worse -a childish fool. A derelict," he said again. "You are smashing over a swell at twelve knot, or more, everything spread, when, in a hollow, there it is squarely across your bow. No time to shift the wheel, and a hip : miss ing, perhaps in a hundred fathom. It might be the best ship afloat, the best master and stoutest crew, but in a minute she's only a salty tangle."

He laughed uneasily at the vividness of his fancy. "If it's hard for us what must it be for Taou Yuen?" he demanded. "Married to me! Here: That's courage for you." He tramped down the steps, across Pleasart Stree, with his bare head sunk, and var ithed into the obscurity of the Square. She caught a lat glimer r $c$ white trousers, a faint rapid gleam where his lighted cheroot described the ar of a passionate gecture on the night.

The spring, like the full buds of the hedge roses in the [142]

## JAVA HEAD

Ammidons' garden, passed swiftly into early summer. The humer, "gainst the house showed gay puremial colors, the stocks and larkspur and snapdragons succeeded the retreating flood of the lifacs. The days were sull yellow pools of heat, or clse cooled by the faintly salt se. wind drawing down the elms and chestuuts, forlowed by purple-green nights of moonlight. They seemed to Silsall to hold everything in a pause. She saw less 1 and less of Taou Y'uen who now scarcely came out of her room except for an occasional ride in the barouche with Mrs. Ammidon or a contemplative hour in the garden, usually at duak. Apparently content with the claborate rearrangement of her headdress, she sat for long periods, wing nut over Washington Square, idle except for the Har tap of her pipe emptying the ashes of the minute bens 1

Yet Sidall's lirat interest in her had almont completely shifted to Gerrit Ammidon. He evidently preferred her company to that of the other members of his family, and they often took short largely sitent walks, usually down to the Salem Marine Ralway where the Nautilus was undergoing repairs. His protracted silences were broken by the sudden wehement protests against the generally muddled aspect of affairs or longer monologues of inner questioning and search. He almost never referred to her or made her part of a conversation; she was free to dwell on her own emotions while he, with a corrugated brow, went on in his tortuous and solitary course.

On an afternoon when they had walked to the foot of Briges Strect, and were gazing out over the tranquil water of Collins Cove, Gerrit Ammidon asked abruptly:

## JAVA HEAD

"Hate you reen Settic Vollar lately:"
Sid.eill was unalle to remember exactly when that had been. She rather thought she had caught a glimpse of her in Lawrence llate with book under her arm which she was probolly taking from the Athenam for her grimdfather. Anvone, she told herself privately, could sce that Nettie Voll $r$ woulin't are for hooks.

Something had occurred, or threatened to occur, between her unde and Nettie; what it was she had never been told; but the realized that only one thing could really happen between a mun and girl - they must have been in love. In the intere:it of this she recalled Nettie Vollar's appearance, but was unoble to disoover any marked attrietions. The elder had a good figure, rather full for her ase, and totally different from her own square solidity. Her hair was coarse and carelessly arranged, her clothes noticeable for a love of brightness rather than care in the spendints of a small sum.

Gurrit Ammidon had the strangeit tastes!
He was standing immolike, looking across the Cove as if he were on a quarter-deck searching for a hidden land. His les were slightly spread, firmly planted in a maner to defeat any sudden lurching. She grew a litthe impatient at him -taring like a block at nothing at all; she felt older than he. superior in the knowledge of life; he seened hardly more than an abourd hoy. Sidsall had a deaire to shalie him. He wats so - oo impracticable "Don't you think wed better be groing?" she anked finally: Gerrit Ammidon turned and followed her obedientl!

There were lights in the rope waik on Brigg= Strect; $1+1+1$

## JAVA HEAD

through a window she could see a man pacing down the long narrow interior laying a strand of hemp from the burden on his shoulder:. It made her shudder to think of the monotonous passage forward and back, an eternity of slow-twisting rope. Fet life was something like that - she took the happenings of each day and wove them into a strand dark and bright: a strand, she realized, that grew stronger as it lengthened. . . . That would be true of everyone - of her companion and grandfather and Hodie.

They reached the house as the family were gathering in the dining room, when Sidsall found Roger Brevard unexpectedly staying for supper. She met his direct greeting and smile with a warm stir of pleasure and sat in a happy silence listening to the voices about the table. Her uncle had brought his wife down and the candles glittering among the lusters on the walls spread their light over the Manchu's strange vivid figure. Everything about life was so confusing, Sidsall thought. The night flowed in at the open windows drenched with magic: here were candles but outside were stars. The port in its engraved glass decanter scemed to burn with a ruby flame. "Bah!" her grandfather was exclaiming. "I'll put a thousand dollars on Gerrit and the Nautilus against any clipper built; 'יnt mind, in all weathers."
"Voyage by voyage," William Ammidon insisted, "hé would be left in the harbor. The California gold deposits —."

Later a crowd, slowly collecting, recalled the fact that the Salem Band was to play that night in the Square. "Oh, mother, look," Laurel cried; " they've got lamps in

## JAVA HEAI)

their hat:." Small wavering flames were being lighted on the musicians' hats; there were melancholy disconnected hoots from bassoons and the silver clear scale of a bugle. "Can't I get nearer, mother?" Laurel implored as u:ual. "Can't I go and see the little lamps on their heads?"
"Sidsall and I will look after her," Roger Brevard put in, and almost immediately the three were entering Wiashington Square. The throng was thickest directly behind the band, radiating in thiming numbers to the wooden boundary fence. Laurel led theon to an advantageous position, where they could wath the curious effects of the ring of lights above intent faces drawn hollowcheeked by the vigorous blowing of instruments. The leader, in the center of the flickering smoky illumination, now beat with his arms in one direction, now in another.

A second selection followt, and a third, during which, in surprising pauses, the isand shouted a concerted "Hurralı!" Sidsall was intinitely contented. How splendidy erect and caln and distinguished Roger Brevard was! She hated younger men, they were only boys, who kejt up a senceles talk about college humor. He saw instantly that the people were crushing her skirts, and firmly conducted them out of the crowd. It was nicer leere beyond the wavering dark mass: a waltz flowed about her so tender and graciou: that her eyes filled with tears.

But Laurel had to be takell home; and, claping Mr. Brevard's hand, the litte girl talled volubly as they moved away. ". Ind so," the said, "I tuld her to keep her toprails full."

$$
1 \cdot+(1 \underline{1}
$$

## JAVA HEAD

"What?" he demanded.
"She was falling off, you know - losing way. Hull: hatches -"
"Laurel," Sidsail corrected her sharply. "No, you mustn't laugh at her."

Only Gerrit Ammidon was on the steps, the other men were in the library; her mother at gone up with Janet. Laurel leit them, and, without speech, they walked through the house to the lawn. The stars hard apparently retreated to new infinities of distance and night, there wits a throb of music so faint that it might be only an echoing memory; Roger Brevards face was pale and strained. He asked:
"Hare you forgotten that we are friends?"
"No," she returned seriously, lifting her look to his. He was sery close to he" and her heart beat unsteadily. She had a choking premonition of what was about to occur, but she stood without the slightest attempt to prevent his kiss. It affected him even more than herself, for he stepped back sharply with his hauds clenched. Koger was silent for so long that she said, timidly:
"I didn't mind, so much."
"Thank you," he replied almost harshly, "There's no need for you to regret it. No need, no need. But if it were onl- a vear more --."
" We all grow older," she told him wisely.
"So we do, Sidsall, and we change. But you should stay exactly as you are now, white and young and fragrant. Newer the fruit but always the blosem, and alwivi a nieht in early summer. The afterwards is an indifierent performance."

## JAVA HEAD

"I don't understand," her voice was shadowed.
"Sidsall for a moment. Don't move - opening petals, shy pure heart . . . loveliness. . . ."
"I don't understand," she repeated, but the trouble had vanished. She even smiled at him: she was filled with an absolute security in her vision of Roger Brevard. Why, she had no need to question; it was an instinct beyond search and above knowledge; perhaps, she thought as they turned toward the house, its name was love.

## VII

THE days, to Nettie Vollar, seemed to be both unutterably dull and colored by a possibility of excitement like an undercurrent of hardly perceptible fever. Her mother, it was true, took on herself most of the duties of Barzil Dunsach's house; but there were still a large number of little things that returned unvaried with every morning, noon and night for the girl's attention. The cause of any impending excitement except the mere presence of Gerrit Ammidon in Salem, now surely of no moment to her - she was unable to place. The fecling that pervaded her most was the heavy conviction that her life was a complete waste, she had the sensation of being condemned to stay in surroundings, in a service, that never for a moment represented her desire or true capabilities. Her family, as she had grown into ma+urity; scemed strange, her place there an unhappy accident.

At her brightest periods she pictured being suddenly, arbitrarily, removed into happier appropriate regions. For a time that vision had ascumed the tangible shape of Gerrit Ammidon; then this comfortable figure had abruptly left her to an infinitely more seldom return of her faint indefinite hope.

Through the inordinate number of hours when she was potentially alone she had developed a strain of almost [19]

## JAVA HEAD

I infu' thought out of keeping with the whole of her notr ruik is rellective being. In moments :uch as the preselut - She was sillims in her room overlocking Hardy. Street on its landward reach - she followed the slow turnings of her mind in the manner of a child pelling out a sentence. Two thinse secmed to her of the firet importance - the exi-tence into which the hatd heen forced by the cir umstance of her birih, and her unknown father himself: unknown, that is, except for vague promptings and desire: which, for need of a better reaten, she traced to his per-onality. 'Ilat he was superiur, in that he hat had a distinct measure of gentle blood, she was anoured by leer mother en one of the rare oceasions when the subject was touched between them. To that sle credited the gre-ter part of her obscure dissatisfaction with conditions which she dexeribed at mean.

The latter evidently didn't disturl, her mother or grandfather; she realized that the long-drawn silent severity of the old man had clushed what spirit her mother m.ty have had. It was clear that the elder woman had been very pretty, with wide huttering eves whin made you think of gray moths, and delicately colored check-; but all that had been rushed, too. Sle was meck in a wey that filled her daughter with determined resentment and fear. The resentment prang from the silent asertion that she wouldn't be worn down like that; the fear followed the realization of the rigid pewer of the old man and the weight of all that held her powerles to eecape. Niturally. she was rather checrinl than somber, an involuntary gayety roee from leer in the drabloest moment-: :he even defied Barzil Dunsack with riblons and flowers on her buanct.

## JAiA IIEAD

The prospect from her window ofiered no relief from the interior; it was true that in the other diretion she could catch glimpees of the harlor, be leaning out she could get the comparatively full sweep at the bottom of the erect; but there were usually thing ugly and restraining letween her and the freedom of the horizon. Her favorite place had leen at the edge of the grats above the tide; but, cince his. return, Ehward Dunsack had hit upon it too, and hi- proximity made her increa-ingly uneasy. For one thing he talked to himeclf out loud, principally in Chinese, and the sliding unintithigible tongue, accompanied by the sight of his guunt yellow face, his inattentive fixed eyes, gave her an icy shiver. It was almost wore when he conversed with her in a palpable effort at an effect of sympathy.

She roee and wandered finally the embankment of the sarden. The water shimmered under the full flood of afternoon; she was gazing at the distance in an aimless manuer that had lately fastened on her when she heard a stirring of the grass behind her and Edward Dunsack appronehed. He was livid in the pitiles: light, and seemed terribly fragile, a thing that a mere clap of thunder might crumble to nothing; she felt that she could sweep him away with a broom; yet at the same time there were startling gleans of inner violence, a bitter energy, an effect of depmess, that appathed her.
"If you should a-k me," he declared, " if my opinion is of any value, I'd say that limmidon owed you considerable. He hed you to expect something better than his running atwey without a word; Id have an explanation out of him. Of course, if he had come back married |151]

## JAVA HEAD

this affair with a Chinese woman in't that - it would be all over. But, somehow, with things as they are, I can't believe that it is."
"Do you expect me to go to their house, like you did?" she replicd resentfully.

He turned such a maliciou face on her that instinctively she moved back. For a moment he was silent, his meager leaden lips drawn tight over dark teeth in a dry grin. his fingers like curved wires; then, relaxing, he cursed the entire house of Ammidon. "The truth is," he ended, "that you were a little fool; you had everything, everything, in your hand and threw it away." His gaze strayed from her to the surface of the water, a short distance from the land. "Threw it away," he repeated; "it can't be got in this country either."

He was, she thought, crazy However, all that he said about Gerrit lingered in her mind; it fanned to new life the embers of her rebellion. If a chance should come she would let Gerrit Ammidon know something of the wrong he had done her. As her uncle had pointed out, the Chinese woman was different from an American, a white woman. Their entire position, Gerrit's and her own, was peculiar, outside ordinary judgments.

She saw him occasionally from a distance, as she must continue to do while he was in Salem, since no opportunity had been made for them to exchange words. That must come from Gerrit.

Her mother called her, and she went in, finding the elder in the kitchen. "I can't get enough heat to bake," she worried; "you can bear your hand right in the oven. Your grandfather won't have his sponge biscuit for sup-

## JAVA HEAD

per." Nettie declared, "I certainly wouldn't let it bother me. Just tell him and let him say what he likes." Her mother turned palpably startled. "But -" she began weakly.
"I know exactly what you're going to say," Nettic cut in, "he has it every night and he'll expect it. How much, I'd like to ask, have you been expecting all your liie and getting nothing? And now I am the same. I don't believe we're as wicked as grandfather lets on, and I'm certain he's not so good as he thinks. I don't admit we are going to hell, either; if I did I can tell you I'd be different. I'd have a good time like some other girls I see. I guess it would be good, anyhow, with silk flounces four yards around. I'm what I am because I don't listen to him; 1 don't pay any attention to the pious old women who make long faces at us."
"You mustn't talk like that, Nettie," her mother protested anxiously: "It has a right lard sound. Your grandfather is a very upright religious man. It's proper for those who sin to suffer in this world that they may be humble for the next."
"I don't want to be humble," Nettie told her. "The Ammidons aren't humble. Mrs. Saltonstone isn't." A pain deepened visibly on the elder's pale countenance. "You mustn't think it doesn't hurt me, Nettie, to - to see you away from all the pleasure. It tears at my heart dreadful. That is part of the punishment." The girl made a vivid gesture, "But you sit back and take it!" she cricd. "You talk of it as punishment. I won't! I won't! I'm going to do something different."
"What?" her mother demanded, terrified.
[153]

## JAVA HEAD)

"I don't know," Nettie arlmitted. "But if I harl it to du over Id kiss Gerrit Ammidun as soon as he looked for it."
"Nettie, do you - do you think he wanted to marry you:"
" Yes," she answered shorty "He:shke that. Whatever you might say against him hes: hones."

Her mother began to cry, large show tears that rolled out of her eyes without a sound. She sat with lax hopeless hands in her lip of cheap worn dress stuff. Nettie Solar felt no impulse toward crying: she was bright with anger - anger at what Barzil Dumsack had done with her mother, at the barm he had worked in her. "You are a saint compared to Uncle Edward," she asserted. "I don't know what's wrong with him, but there is something." "
"Ire noticed it two: times his eyes are glazed like, and then his staring at you like a cat. It's a fate he doesin't eat right, and he forgets what: said as soon ats a body' speaks. Might he lave some Chinese decare, do you think? "
"It $\because$ not like a real sickness.
The evening in the dreary sitting room with only the reddish illumination of one lamp, was alost uncodurahle. Her grandfather sat with broad watered hands gripping his shrunken knees, his eyes gazing stonily out above it nose netted with fine flue veins and harsh mouth almost concealed by the curtain of beard. Eland roes uneasily and returned, casting a swelhyg and diminishing ow -obscurely unnatural hike himself - over the faded and weatherstained wall paper. Her mother was bowed. [154]

## JAVA HEAD

1.11111111
... Yet 1 'ad phome. 1 the ke vilu wholly resht -act: how then art di... turned th. West berate phe it of a stringe + Ifito me
". Fur thouga thou wath. the .ith mut
Nettic 14 amprened, ntimid bed, in
trary re: $\quad$ n in the katchen the word eech ce bi n

asceat relied her wal cape

wi :- were ul yl énal he mis
trit mosquitoes or tur 'ar to the . .
She tood, dre erl luxur. iting he ef of borl. She was richly whit in the it ric bea ty :me her a feeling if of at nd equally, a great lonel a enerate plant," she the
tion li.ee a ct
Sh leter ind sat rop pray ui Be-
 1 -elf knecting " the is it of lands. It was a prayer to: hif, an el. d noth ing but ron wha the impi the mystery of ...g' in or rnal an ail.se, yes
 young
${ }^{1} 1$ rit
the
the towl:
else; an betm
Un' $\mathrm{s}_{\mathrm{n}}$ Um
nd l. .. warmth.

## IAVA HE.ID

Whed. if it had een only to double bac drearines of her exi ence.

She ondered a little, her emotir $n$ subsiding, at the interest hame showed in her allairs. It wasn't like whit ele she had gathered of him; and she earchud, but without ucces, for any hidden reieon he might have. $\mathrm{H}^{\prime}$ whive lilackened the name of dmmidun white he was lost in too great an indifference to be moved ly a but extroordinary pressures. Ew thing hothis mind, as her mother 1 I said, almont nmediately Suddenly weary, she $\mathrm{ga} p$ all effort at ut derstanding.

A wind mov in from the se: flute ing the light curins, and brought her a set e of a inces and release.
came from the immense fref sweep of ocean to which l. sinking consciousness tumi ' in $\mid$ ' eful recognition and surrend

Altogether, in the day that followed, : realized a greater deyrer mental freedem than before her revolt. She had: hereelf, it appe red, a little sutside the amily, a if she were stulying then calmly through a 1 large part of the terror her grandfather had $f \quad$ for her had disappeared, leasing for her recomnit. $y$. Id and worn man; she was sorry for her mother with a deep affection mixed with impatience. At first she had tried to put something of her own revived spirit in the older woman but it was like pouring water into a cracked glass: her inother was too utterly broken to hold any resolution whatever.

Nettie's feeling for iduard Dunack became an instinctive deep distrust. It wa- almost imposible for her (1) remain when - as he so often did now - he approache?

## JAVA HEAD

her to talk about the injustice of her mode of life and the debt Gerrit tmmidon owed her. He would stand with his fingers twitching, talking in a rapid sharp voice, blinking continuously against any light brighter than that of a shaded room or dusk. He schlom left the office or went out through the day; his place at the dimer table was far more often empty than not. liut after their carly supper, in the long late June twilights, he had an inexhaustible desire for her to stroll with him. She occasionally agreed for the reaton that they invariably passed in the vicinity of Wrahington Square and I'leasant Street, and saw the impressive block of the Ammidon mansion. However, they never met any of its immates. Once they had walked directly by the entrance; some girls, perhaps a woman, certainly two men, wer grouped in the doorway: it was growing dark and Nritic couldn't be certain.

Edward Dunsack clearly hesitated before the bricks leading in between the high white fence posts topped with carved twisting flames; and, in a sudden agony at the possibility of his stopping, Nettie hurried on, her cheeks flaming and her heart, she thought, thumping in her throat.

Her uncle followed her. There was a trail of intimate merriment from the portico, a man's voice mingling gayly with thove of the girls. "That was the Brevard who's in the Mougolian Marine Insurance Company," Edward Dunsack informed her. "i hear he's a great had for leading cotillions and balls - the balls you ought to take part in." On and on he went with the familiar recital of her wrongs. It carried them all the way over Pleasant $\lceil 158]$

## JAVA HEAD

 stind voice, n that ice or table carly n ine ocriably leasnidon nates. girls, ed in ldn'tricks with $t$ the neeks her take cital sant
and Essex and Derby Streets home. The next day, however, he was forced to go about the town, and returned for dinner in a state of excitement evident to anyone.

He ate without attention whatever was before hirn, and extravagantly pleasant, related how he had conversed with Mrs. Gerrit Ammidon in the family carriage in front of the countinghouse of Ammidon, Ammidon and Saltonstone on Liberty Street. Nettie was surprised that his concern was caused by such a commonplace event. "The women of China -." Words failing him, he waved a thin dry hand. His father frowned heavily. Then, abruptly, as if he had been snatched out of his chair by an invisible powerful clutch, he started up and disappeared.

The afternoon passed the full and Nettie, bound in preparation for supper for Redmond's, the Virginia Oysterman's at Derby Wharf, stood waiting for some money. " I can't think where I left my reticule," her mother callud, "unless it's in Edward's room where I cleaned this morning. Just run up and see. . . . He'll be at the office."

Alove, Nettie found the door closed, but it opened readily as she turned the knob: she went in without hesitation. The interior she naturally thought was empty; and then, with an unreasoning cold fear, she saw that Edward Dunsack was lying on the bed. Some of his clothes were tumbled on the floor, and he wore his black Chinese gown. The room was permeated with a heary smooth odor; on a stand at her uncle's hand was a curious collection of strange objects - a little brass lamp with a flickering bluish name, a black and silver object like a [159!

## JAVA HEAD

swollen unnatural pipe, stained bodkins, a lump of what she took to be tar -

Her attention was caught by Edward Dunsack's face: it had fallen back with his pinched chin pointing toward the ceiling, it was the color of yellow clay, and through his half-opened eyelids was an empty glimmer of graywhite. She shrank away involuntarily, and the word " Dead" formed just audibly on her trembling lips. In an instant she was in the hall, calling in a panic-stricken voice, her icy hands at her throat; and her grandfather mounted the stair with surprising agility, followed by his daughter Kate.
"Uncle Edward," Nettic articulated, waving toward the room from which she had fled. The two women followed the rigid advance of Barzil Dunsack. As he saw the figure of his son there was a stabling gasp of his breath. He halted for a moment, and it seemed to Nettie Vollar that suddenly his determined carriage crumbled, his shoulders sagged; then $h_{-}$went forward. The bed had high slender posts that at one time supported a canopy, but now they. were bare, and an old $r$ nd held to one as he bent over.
"Is he dead?" the older woman asked.
Barzil Dunsack made no immediate reply; his gaze turned from his son to the stand, the fluttering lamp and its accessories. His head moved slowly in the act of sniffing the pungent har : swimming in the interior. Nettie could see his face, and she was appailed by an expression grimmer than any she remembered; it was both harsh, implacable, and stris'on, as empty of blood as the countenance on the be. we hand on the post

## JAVA HEAD

face: ward ough rayword In cken ther his
tightened until it, too, was linen white. She drew close to her mother's side, putting a supporting arm ahout the soft shaking shoulders.
"No," said Barzil Dunsack, in a booning roice, " nct dead, and yet dead forever. Go downtaire," he commanded. They backed confused to the door. "If Edward is sick -" Kate Vollar began. The old man's face blazed with intoleralle pain and anger. "Woman," he demanded, "can you cure what God has smitten:" His eyes alone, hard and bright in the seamed and hairy face, drove them out into the hall. Below in the sitting room Nettie exclaimed, "He might have told us something!"
"Whatever it is," 'bremother returned, "it's dreadful lad. I've felt that all along about Edward; he's never been himelf this last time." Merhanically she found her reticule bexide the painted ostrich egg from Africa. "You'll have to get the og:ters anyhow," she toid her daughter, maintaining the inevitalle preseure of small necessities that defied all tragedy and death.

Nettie escaped with an enormous relief into the sunny normal tranquility of the afternoon. The house had become too horrible to bear; and even on the thronged length of Derby Wharf, like a street rolb!ed of its supports and thrust out into the harbor, she was followed by the vision of Edward Dunsack's pealied clayoy face.

She got the oy-ters, and in an overwhelming relutance to return walked out to the end of the whorf, where a ship was di-charging her cargo - heary plaited mats of cassia with a delicate scent, red and hhe shabs of marble, baskets of granular cakes of gray camphor, rough brown logs of teak, smooth dull yellow rolls of gamboge, bags [161]

## JAVA HEAD

with sharp conflicting odors, baled silks and half chests of tea wrapped in bamboos and mating painted with the ship's name, Rove and Rosalic.

There Nettic found heredf beeide a little girl clasping the hand of a bulky old gentleman in pongee and a palm leaf hat and following every operation with a grate critical regard. "I guess," she satid to her companion, " it's only the cheap sort of tea, a late picking, or it would be in canisters." She was, Nettic realized, the youngest Ammidon child with her grandfather. The latter ooked round and recognised Nettic Vollar. "Hows Barzal Dunsack?" he awkerl immediately.

She was at a losis for an answer, since she could not describe the sulject of the inquiry as all right nor explain their unhapply condition. "Intend to stop in," Jeremy Ammidon continued; "lant time I was there I went up like a rochet." Laturct - that was the child's name, she remembered - gazed at her intently: "I was saying to grandfather," she repeated precisely, "that this wann't really much of a cargo. Nothing like the one Encle Gerrit brought back in the Ňutilus. We were having an argument about Salcm too. But, of course, all the ligg cargoes are goirg into Boston," she sturdily confronted the flushed old man.
"You're William all over again," he asserted, almost annoyed. Both their expressions grew stubthorn in a manner that, in view of their great difference in age and experience, Nettic thought quite absurd. What a beautiful dress the child had on - I'orto Rico drawn work, with pale yelluw riblons to her bonnt. "I wish yeu"l stay here a minute with Nettie Vollar," Jeremy told lier, "while [16?

## JAVA HEAD

I see the wharfinger" He went unhurried along the wharf, and faturel Ammidon drew cloeer to her
"She" net mulh of a thip either," Laurel said, indicating the Rose and Roselie. "Sle"s built like-like grandfather. They re difierent now. I went to New lork to cee the Seal Witch launched, and she's the tallest vesel atloat, with three standing skesail yards and ringtail and water sails. She's hack and has a gilded dragon for a figurchead; and, although she went out in a gale, got to Rio in twenty-five days. I talked to Captain Waterman, too; he commanded the Nitchez, you know."

How the child ran on! "You've studied a lot on -hip:," 哏tie commented. "I know the main truck from a jewel block," Laurel replied complacently. "But Camilla's a frightful lubber. I should think she d make C'ncle Gerrit sick. She does me." Nettie Vollar was seized by the temptation to question Laurel about Gerrit Ammilon, about his wife - anything that touched or concerned him. A wave of emotion swept over her, a loneliness and a desire the caluse of which she would not face. She wanted to take Laurel's hand in hers, and with the old ponderous comfortable gentleman go up to the screnity of their girdens and wide happy house. She wanted Gerrit Ammidon to smile at her with his eyes blue like a fair seat. . . . Hi.s father was returning.

Laurel again grateed the large hand and they turned to leave. Juemy Ammidon noddel to Nettie. Nothing remainet for her but the place on Hardy Street; then she saw that the othere had stopped and were signating for her. "Captain Dunsark . . . old friend," the ehder said abruptly. "Stubhorn as the devil. No worse than me, [16.3]

## JAVA HEAD

thouch, no worse than me. Confounded proud, too. You let me know if there is anything, that is, if you need --" he pated, breathing stormily, glaring at her in an assumed ansry impatience.
"Thank you," the answered, "hut there's nothing."
What most shocked her on the return home was the manner in which their life calloutly continued when she felt it should have been shittered be their suffering in Edward Dunsack's room; yet not so much theirs as her grandfather's. He took his place at the head of the table, the grace went up as loudly as ever above their heads; but in spite of that she saw that the old man suddenl. looked infinitely spent. His knife slipped insecurely and scraped against the plate in fumbling and pabsied hands. All at once she had a feeling of gazing straight into his heart, and findi. - like a burning ruby hidden in earth - such an agony beneath his schooled exterior that she choked thinking aloout it.

Nettie wondered what he would do if she put an affectionate arm about his neck and told him of their sympathy. She knew now that her Uncle Edward had been smoking opium, and that it was a worse vice, more hopeless and destructive, than drink. But she was certain that he'd repel her; he looked on them all, Edward Dunsack, her mother and herself, as sinful, "degenerate plants." Exeli now, she realized, there was no weakening of his spiritual fibers such as had plainly orertaken his physical being. He had a lhating contempt for the unrighteous flesh.

When they had risen from the table, Edward Dunsack appeared and sinking weakly into a chair demanded a cup of tea. He knew nothing of their discovery, of the [164]

## JAVA IIVAD

fact that they had stood above his revoling insensibility. After the tea he seemed to revive; he lighed a cheroot and said sumething about going out. It wasnt possible, however; his knees sagged walking the length of the tloor; in the sitting room ` $\vdots i$ into a leaden apathy. Nettie Vollar's gaze reste the volume of the life of the missionary who had dif: at such an carly age on the île de France. The lamplight spread over the depressing mustard yellow paint of the woodwork with its olsioutly false graining and deepened the blatknes of the fireplace. Throughout the reading of the Scripture Edward Dunsack never shifted his slumped position; his face. With smudged closed eyes, semed inxed in a skeptical smile. The hollows of his temples were green. The reading finished, old Barzil said:
" I wish to speak to Edward alone."
The latter straightened up. "Eh!" he exclaimed. "What?" He resettled his stock and crossed a knee with a show of ease. Nettie followed her mother from the room. Her last impression was that of a $\leq$ tartling resemblance between the young man and old - her uncle's face was as ruined as the other': - between father and son. "I wish he'd go away," her mother surprisingly asserted; "I won't sleep for thinking of hin lying there like a corpse."
"He'll not," Nettie replied, musing; "something is holding him we still dor 't know of."

She had lately begun to realize a great many things of which only a month lefore she hatd not been aware - that sudden illuminating gracp of old Barzil's inner pain, of her mother's wasted spirit, and the sense that some un[165]

## JAVA HEAD

guessed potent motive was at the back of her Uncle Edward's apparently erratic strollings and reiterations. Nettie stopped to werder a little at the change in herself: she was more alive, more indulded. There were no reasons that she could see why this, should be :o; never had the present, the entire future, been darker. With her deeper consciounnes, tho, came an incrased shrinking from life, a greater capacity for injury; and there could be no doult that it was an older Nettic Vollar who, in her mirror, returned the guestioning in the resentful hata eyes.

No further mention was made of the opium, no hint escaped from the two men of what Barsil Dunsath had said to his son after the evening reading of the bible. An evidence of the miserable repisode was visible for a while in the difficulty of any attempted general conversation; then that died away and everything was seemingly as it had been before. But the rising gayety and widespread public preparations at the approach of the Fourth of July made her existence drabler than ever There was, too, unusual planning, for later in the month President Polk was to be in Salem.

The various military orgamizations r!rilled incessantly: the Salem Light Intantry; the Mechanic Light Infantry, the Salem Catets and Inelvendents and a cuad of the Salem Artillery might be seen at any hour of the morning or early evening smartly :marhing and countermarching, led by Flas's or the Sulem Band. Strange constructions of light wood climbed in Wishingt: Square - the set pieces of the colebrated 1 rrotechni-t secured at a "staggering expenz: Preliminary strnge of firecrackers were [160]

## JAVA HE: AD

exploded by impatient hoys and the dawn of the holiday was greeted with a sustaned uproar of powder.

All this was communicated to lettie in the form of a deternination to forget the dreariness of home and for once anyhow be a part of the carckesi holid.iy town. Edward Dunsark opened the day by deprecating what fireworks Salem could show and recalling the extravagant art of China in that particular. No one, he said, of the least noment would be abroad in the rabble; and he intended to spend the day over the invoice of a schoone- returned from Curasao. She wats glad of this, for it left her free to get an uninterrupted pleasure from the morning parade, the floats and fantasies, the afternoon drilling in Washington Square, and see the last colored disk of the fireworks. Mayle, she told herself, tying the becoming ribbon of her bonnet beneath a round chin with a lurking dimple, maybe she wouldn't come back home once during the entire dis! She ignored, in the rush of her spirits, even her mother's lonely lators: for once they'd have to do without her. Nettie took a scarlet merino shawl for the cooler evening, shook forward the little hlack curls about her face, and hurried away from Hardy Street.

She was swept along in the crowd on Essex Street until, before the office of the Salem Register, she found a place that commanded the parade. There Nettie lost all memory of the dreariness that pressed upon her; she became one of the throng. applauding the members of the East India Marine Socicty carrying the palanquin from the Museum in native dress, or stond with sentimental tears blurring her vision. The parade ends'. and currents of |167]

## JAVA HEAD

people swept towarl dinner; but he stopped at a baker's and got a phater of reed cakes, mathe in the hape of oak leaves and sat contentedy cating them on the Common.

The thought of Gerrit Ammidon, whth all the other deeper anpects of her life Wats thru-t into the bate of her constinurnes: she wan existing ats she breathed - without will; the instimetive lighter qualities had her in full posrowion. She felt that her cheeks were glowing and hummed the refrains of the music she had heard. One by one the military companies marched into the Syuare. She was fascinated by the tall leather belmets and silver strap: under severe young lips. The Newhuryport men were in anew rarlet uniform, that was the Boston Brass Band - it was painted on the bits drum - with the Independents; there were the Beverly. Taylor Guards. The mased onlookers filled the broad plain.

The drilling and countermarching proceeded and the afternoon waned. At the dispersal of the spectacte, when for an inour or two Warhington Square was comparatively deserted, when the sun sank lower and lower over the roofs of Brown sereet and the gold haze thickened, turning to Dlue, Nettic became quieter but no kess happes. The time sped; never was she conscious of being lonely, by hareelf in a multitude compored of grouped families and friends. It was all such a beautiful relief to the other constant dwelling on somber and hopeless facts! Already people were streaming in under the wooklen arched gates for the wening dioplay; already she could see a star in the clear-hining green cast.

The fireworks, the papers said, were to be in two parts, ending with a bombardment of Vera Cruz, five hundred [168]

## JAVA HEAD

feet long, and a series of triumphant arches with fulllength portraits in colore light. of celehrated Americans. There was a sudtell satute of arthllery, and a might of rockets soared upwaril in long flaming curves, disoolving in showers of liguid emerald and ruby and sher against the night. Bongola lights casting a blue glare ower the standing mols and farther house fronts were followed by a sreat Peruvian Cors, a silvery fountain of water and Grand Repreacntation of Bunker Hill Monument.

With this the first came all too soon to an end, and Nettic was folding the shawi about her shoulders when almont the entire Ammidon family were upon her. In an instinctive confu-ion she saw William Ammidon and his wife with their daughters, the old man, Jeremy, and Gerrit.

They stopped before her in an assured, not unkindly inquisitiveness, the girls fre-h and bright-faced, with crisp lovely clothes; their mother, in a mart mantle and little lonnet with knots of French flowers, greeted her with a direct yuestion tempered by a smile. William Ammidon, smoking, was unconcerned; while Gerrit stayed obscured outside the group. "Whom are you with. Nettie?" Rhoda Ammidon asked; and when the admitted that she was alone the elder, with visible disapproval, asserted:
"That won't do at all in thic rough assembly. I must see that you are taken care of." . She hesitated, with a shigh frown on her handsome brow. "But you will want to see the rest of the fireworks. Yes, what you must do is to come over to our steps, the view from there is fairl: goorl, and then ume one can walk home with you."

They moved resolutely forward, giving Nettie Vollar [160]

## J 11 A $111^{\circ}$ I 1

no opportunity for protest, the espestion of what she minht prefer; and, with so mony determined minds, she dropged silently into their promres. She was bexide Khext: Ammidon, the wirl texped on lefore, and the men - Gerrit Immidion - bullowed. Har peate of mind had bern broken into a handed is li-formed doubs and acute guestions. She wi hed thit sue hat rectined to go with them the insitution, not comm nd, had been a or ism , really. Now, after a tons. it wasn't neres-ary for them to beome suddenly reponsible for her.

The happines of the day soult a little, thoughts of her mother and grandfather and C'ncle Edward refurned. But, at the same time, she reali 1 that the was ne..e Gerrit once more. This made a confu $n$ of her emotions that hid what she mot felt about him. It wasn't a prowimity that meant anything, how wor; it had been diterly different when he came to see her before his marriage. Fit, just the fact of lis lexing cloee behind her, and that she would be on the step at Ammiton: with hime, undoultedly h...l a fower to stir r heart.

It brought, la: her wreiree excur-ion, a certain momentary glow, " "armih, withu rilution to what had gone before or whit follew: the was the same fu:lity of momentary ret, refre kent, compl te and isolited as a jewel in a ring. She didit anallac it further: but drifted with the vigorous ch ttering tide of the Ammidons.

They arrived at the impresive entrance open on a bith dim interior. Jermy and libiliam Ammidon went in, Rhoda lingered white a th ir wis 1 wught for her, and Cidall and Comilla, Lumel and Iame ranged themselves facing the Square. Gerrit huner sil $t$ in the doorway:

## JAVA HEAD

Ferhaps Tac luen will come dorn," Rhot.a Ammi-

 shortly in the ne tive. 'I...su Simen prele.nd to stay in lier room; the wis from low winlon wis better th. 11 this.
 ahnort unintellighlie: an impreselse bechise could be seen surrounded by swannine cold, a bees, a pamid of Roman candles di-charged thor ru hes of colored batls and -tremers; but the bombardment oi lera Cruz was a call er of bitter complian to the chidireth.

The fineworks hand ce:ised to have the - lig!test signifirance for Nillie; , he wat luxurianting the shavit! of the Ammidon stips and comprey. It -amad to her that an atctual air of ease rolled out over har from whin. Seen from her phace of santage the great throns in the Square was without feature, the pisecre-log on llatant Sitect -as Edward Dunsark and her-if hatd been - were unimportant. The masive partico atal dignitied fence, the sense of spaciousures and gardera and lofty formal ceilings, the feeling of fane silks and round flar direct voices. of servants for ev....thing, everyone, trantended in force all her selecu? she wamili - - who easint in Satem= - . 1 meaning of the houec mame, Java Head. It was more, quite hearen.

Thoust of Gerrit winged in and out of her mind like wayand bird. She turned wity studiel cat ion and glanced swiftly lut intently at :s ma of hi countermse as she could see. Her memony vivilly suppled the rest. There wen't another like it - or . an clear and compelling : read - in the world.

## JAVA HEAD

The past in which he hat had a part seemed like an imposibly happy dream. She wat hardly able to believe that he had beere in their sitting rown, walked with her in the evening to the grawe edge of the harbor, or hed her fingers in his hard cool granp. Now she wondered if he were contented. She couldn't quite decide from glimpses of his face; but some hing that sad nothing to do with vision disturbed her with the certainty that he was troubled. It might meam unhappiness, but she wasn't sure.
"Now there go the arches!" a young voice exclamed, "and I just can't see ansthing. Foud never know at all it was a temple of eiglit columns. Oh, look - there's a number coming out, 'July fourth, seventeen seventy-six.' " A tide of hand chapping alwept over the dark masses. "No." Laurel continued. " that's Sahem. . . . It's Washington, no. General 'laylor."

The amazing day, Nettie realized, was over, the people flowed back through the gates like a lake breaking in stream. from its bank; there was a stir on the steps. Looking up she saw that the sturs were obscured, and a low rumble of thunder sounded irom a distance, a dlash lit the horizon. Now she mu:t go back, return to Hardy Strect, to her litter grandfather like an iron statue caten by rust and storms, to Feduard Dunsack following her with his dragging feet and thin insinuting voice, to her hopeless mother.
" It's the powder," the heard, about what she had no conception. Khod. Ammidon turned decidedly to her. "It was nite to hase gots, Aettic" she dedared; "but we must see about getting you saftly home. The carriage [172]

## JAVA HEAD

would be best since it's threatening rain." She didn't, she replied, want to give them so much bother, she often went on errands after supper, shed be all right -
"Nonsense," Mrs. Ammidon interrupted impatiently. Then Gervit advanced from the doorway. "I'll walk down with her," he said almost roughly: "No need to take the horees out so late." Nettie Vollar thought that his sister-in-law's mouth tightened in protest, but he gave them no chance for further argument. He descended the steps with a quick grinding tread, and she was forced to hurry through her acknowledgment. in order to overtake him.

The night at once absorbed them.
The air, charged with the fumes of gunpowder and rumblin:, with low intermittent thunder, was oppressive and disturbing. Gerrits head was exactiy opmosite her own, atad she could see his profile, pale and still, moving on a chanering dark background. He walked with the short firm stride men acquire on the unsteady deck. of venels, swinging his arms but slightly. Neither spoke. The rain, Nettie saw, wats hanging off; probably it would not reach Salem. Washington Square wats already empty except for a small obscure stir by the saffolding for the fireworks. A murmur of young voices came from a door on B:ith Street. Such minute obeervations filled her mind; beneath their surface she was conscious of a deep, a fathomlers, turmoil. It was a curiou, sensation, curious becau-e she couldn't tell whether it was happinese or misery. One now exatly resembled the other to lettie Vollar.

She grasped, however, ona difference - it was happiness

## JAV゙A HEAD

now, the miery belonged to to-morrow. But su: 'inly that last unrablined fiai - at , since immaterial and the mo-t laden realit! of all - lost it- weight. 'The greater freedom ste had latel! grown isto became an absolute indibiorence, a holl wiblial and half automatic shuttinis of her even to everythat hut the present, the actuality of Gerrit Ammidon walking ly her side. She wanted him to ferat, so that -he coulel dincover his thoughts, feelings; yet she was reluet:ant to hate their companionship of silence broken: worls, almo-t all the possible terme she could imagine, would only emphasize the distance between them.

She was thinning of orre now - a word he had never pronomined, but which she lelt had been, however ob-- urely, it the bate of the attention he had paid her: lae. It wis a yucer thing. It -comed to be - everyone ugrsed that it was - of the ereate-t, prhitpe the first, importance; and fet all sorts of other considerations, some insignificant and whers mean and more, yes - cowarally, held it in , herk, hrove it bock out of sight, as you might hurriodly -lrut $=$ nme shablyy onject into a closet at the arrival of vi-itors.
"How have you beer:" he semanded in the brupt voice of the evpre ron of hiv (ketermmation to ese her home Wiell emotish, fie to ered hom, if he mee it her

 gether. $11:$ "




## JA\A HEAD

would be," he muttered savagely. "It's a habit here." The "here," =he knew, referred to life on thore; his gloomy attitude toward the mangement and affair of the land had caused her a great deal of precous laughter. He had revealed a mo-t astonishing ignorance oi necessities that she had under-tood instintively when hardly more than a child; and this simplicity had, as much as anything, brought her affection for him to life. At the same time she in particular had felt the ju-tice of a great many of his charges. But no me could rea-onally hope for the sort of world - a world ats orderly and trim as that of a narrow ship - he thoustht hould be broupht about by a mere command. Nettic winhed that it could! She sighed, gacing at him.
"Then it's no better than before?" he a ked, adding, with a descriptive ge-ture: "the town and pople:"
"I hardly speak to ten in a year, out-ide the stores and like that. Of course they nod going into church, or a lady, I mean really, your steter-in-law, will say omething nice, even do what you sale to-night. Though it's the first time anything like that has happened."

She caught a reprened bitter outh.
"I suppore I'll get used to it." the continued. "No, I won't," the added differently; " never, never, newer."
"If you were a man now - " he said with an incredible stupidity

She wondered angrily if leed rather hive ler a man; there had been a time, Nettic reflewed. When such a possilsility would have stirred ham tw volent prote:t. And this bero hat ate the refertion that, while at one time he might hwe cared for hor, no: |urh.ighe was mercly sorry 1151

## JAVA HEAD

for her unhappiness. Yes, this must be it She had a momentary fatal impulse to throw bat at him scornfully any such small kindness. She didn't, she told herself, want condescending empathy: What silenced her wats the sudden knowledge that she did; she wanted anything whatsoever from Gerrit Ammidon. The fact that he had a Chinese wife wat powerless to alter her feeling in the smallest degree. On the contrary, she was shocked to find that it had increased immensely, it was growing with every minute.

She wondered drearily if her stubborn love - the term took its place without remark in the procession of her thought: - for Gurrit didn't, in fife of her protest to the contrary, stamp her as quite bad. Perhaps her grandfather was right about them all - her mother and Uncle Edward and herself, and they were withed, lott! The energy with which the had combated this charge now faced by the circumstance of her realized affection for a man married to some one dele, even Chinese, wavered. All the cheerful influences of the day, rising to the supreme tranquil hour on the dinmidon port, sank to dejection; it was like the flight of the rocket:.

She walked listlessly, her brain was numb; she was terribly tired. Gerrit Ammidon: head was bent and she was unable to see his expresion. He enight even have forgotten, by the token of his self-absorbed progress, that she wats at his side.
"There's going to be a stir in Ammidon, Ammidon and Saltonstone," he aid presently, "when my father hears of the new program. Everything i- turning to the fastest California runs posable William and James Sal[176]

## JAVA HEAD

tonstone want me to take command of a clipper. But I find I'm like my father, Nettic; all my experince has been in the East and the China scrvice. I'm used to it. Id never get on navigating a passenger boat, a packet ship, from Boston to San Francisco and San Francisco to Boston. 'The other's in my blood, too-running the northeast trades to Brazil and coming up into the southwest passage winds for the Cape of Good Hope. A long reach nearly to Australia and then north again to the Indian Ocean and southeast trades.
"Im tit for that, for long voyages, a bluc-water sailor and all it means; but battering back and forward round the Horn with my deck cluttered up by proipectors and shore crews the mates would have to sam into the rigging -!" His extamation refused every face of such a possibility. She understood his necesity completely; and the brief account of such far happy journeys, safe from everything that Salem had come to mean for her, filled her with longing.
"I'm beginning to see," he took up again the self-examination, " that I am to bame for a grood deal that I've found fault with in others. I mean that Im a different variety of animal, and, naturally, no judge of the kinds of holes they live in or the way their affairs are managed." "You are worlds better!" she cried.
He turned to her, obvis:'sty startled, and she held for a long bre uth his unguarded intense gaze. "Not very useful, I am afraid," he replied at la-t; " not to-day, anylhnw. I belong to a life that is dying, Nettie: mark my words, dying if not already dead. And I'm newfangled to my father. It goes as quichly as that."

## JAVA HEAD

This was a fresh mood to all her knowledge of hin innpatient arrogance, and one that sent her to him in a passionate unperceised emotion. They had arrived at her home and were wating amless and silent. Beyond, the gate to the yard was standing open, and Nettic saw that his discovery of the fact had occurred at the identical moment of her own. She made an involuntary movement forward and he followed her thronegh to the burred tangle of bushes and bare trodden earth. Mutely they turned to the sod spread at the harbor.

The thunder had died an:iy, hut pale sheet of reflected lightning hovered at hort interval. low in the sky. Directly above them stars -hone wain. The window of the siting room still bore the illumination of the lamp within; and Nettic could piture her mether, with stained and roush hands looe on their wri.t: opmosite haral Dun-ack's gaunt set combenance.
"You sat something anout things ar bad as posible."
In a level roice the told him about her discovery of Edward Dunatck unconscious in his hack wrap on the bed. "I thought he had died." she repeated almost monotonously; " he had such a prellow gone look."
"But that can't he allowed!" he eried. "Yiou muta't see it. Indecent, wore. The beat will hate to ix removed. No one will hear of hi- stating about with wo women and at fanatical ohemen." She wate afraid that he would go into the hruace at once and appear with her unde, wery muil in the manner of a doy with a rat. Her sonse of a worldly knowledge, a philosohy of rablization, fiur deeper than his own retarned. Thing couldnit le disposed of in that can mamer: it was probable that they [170|

## J. JVA HEAD

couldn't be dispo=ed of, rightul, at all. Her mother, with her liche, mut (ontinuce to keep Barail's home: there was no other flace for lidward bum-aek to go. "He won't
 Then, at hirt, I didnit know, Jougut u-ed to so murh."

He, Covitit Ammilon, Woullint have it, he asserted in a heated return of his familiar diotatorial manner. 'The fellew would le oat of there to-morrow. It was a dammed uncondurille outrate:
, He :mild -wfly and laid a momentary hand on his - heve, "'h hat'; mothing. (Gerrif; mothing compared
 g 14 m.
" Vilat an Ito do? " she areked.
He atgine (ar-id Salem and the world with which he hat prot imad himati out of date and - ompathy. 'lia., while it wmanumio..ted to ler it certain warm comPort. re ulvil mithing math no reppit to her question. Tomorrow oflered freti-ely the same lopeles outlook of yeterdiy. Xo all wer from Gerrit, Gerrit married, was poaille She sw that.
" I'm net fit to ${ }^{\text {Pro }}$ around on land lhundering and setting tonsues to clapping." he deelarti. "I onght to be locked in my e bin when the ship,'s in port, athel let out only atter sall - male acain."

She heard a shent movmerat in the aress a and turning sharply eateght the vencue outline of a man. the thin unsubcantial hyo of latware leaneack. He vanisled im-
 him. Stranesty her umble onil filled her mial with the image of China, the Chime that thel ratacel him, and

## JAVA HEAD

which, too, in the form of a woman, a itanchu, had destroyed the hope of any acceptable existence of her own.
"Great pretensions and idiotic results," he went on; " no ballast. Take what your grandfatler said to me nothing in that unexpected or to drive a man off. Yet off I go 'nd -" he halted oddly, just as her breath was suspended at the admittance which she was certain must follow. But he fell into another glooming silence.

After all, she couldn't expect him to continue that development. A different man might; and Nettie wasn't sure of her refusal to listen . . . to the end. But she was familiar with Gerrit's unbending conception of the necessity of truth alone. If he married a woman, yellow, black, anything he would perform the ohligation to the entire boundar! i his promise. Good and bad seemed equalle whted again-t her. Little flathes of resentment struck it rough her leaden convition that all this was usclin.

I must he of some use to you."
But, Nettic reatized, there war only one way in which he could help her; only one thing the wanted - could take - from han. She wate territied at the completeness with which love had poseseed her, makins every other fat and con ideration of little interest or importance. Sudicenls it wemd at if the were being swept hy an overwheming current farther and farther out from safety into a $\quad$ omles immensity that would cham her lite.

- I et," he cri. !, " if I lift a liand, here, in Salem, if I as muh as cross the trect to speat to you - the clapping tone., I , n an you nothing but harm. Though Rhe haight -."


## JAVA IIEAD

" I don't want your Rhoda!" she interrupted passionately: "I've managed without them all up to now." He raised his arms in a hopeless gesture. "Nothing's to be done," she concluded. "I saw that all along; that is, this last time."
"It's late," he muttered absently; " you have had a day:" He turned mechancally and moved away from the indetinite black rim of the harbor. The lamp in the sitting room had been extinguished, the house was dark. A brief umbarrasment seized her as he stood trying vainly to find something confident, even adequate, to say for farewell. And as the stir of his footfalls died away up Hardy Street the memory of his last futile word ano ined her laboring heart.

She turned and faced Edward Dunsaris. advancing from an obseurity deeper than the rest. il. mu ioned approvingly, the caught words of commend:tews wid unspeakable reassurance. She hurried away blindly, sick to the inmost depths of her being. The morning, when she had tied her gay bonnet riblons and started out with the scarlet merino shawl on her arm, seemed to belong to a long, long time ago, to a girl. . . . The popping of a final tring of firecrackers died outside.

## VIII

THE dejection, the suner of a difference that held from him any comprehension of the vast mace of shore hie, persisted as Gerrit Ammidon "thed toward home. It was =uch an unuwat feeling that he was consoious of it ; he examined and speculated upon his despondency as if it had been something actually before him. The result of this was a still increased disturlance. He didn't like woh strange qualities arbitrarily forcing their way into his being - he had the navigator's necessity for a chear under-tanding of the combined elements with:n and without which resulted in a harmonious, or at hat predictable, movement. He distrusted all fogs. In a manner the course before him was plain - married to Taou Vuen, shipmaster in his family's firm, he had simple duties to perform, no part of which included sailing in strange or dangerous waters: yet though this was beyond argument he was still troubled by a great number of umpleasant conditions of mind and obscure pressures.

Gradually, however, his normal indignation returned, the contempt for a society without perceptible ju-tice, centered principally in what Nettic Vollar had had from life. This, he asured himself, washt he lu-e he was in any way involved with her: but becauce it wa- -uh a flagrant catc. She was a rery nice eirl. It was chtircly allowahle that he should almit that. As a fact, he warmly felt that he was her friend: the pate justified, no, in-

## J.IVA HE.ID

sisted on, thit it least. He wondered exactly how fond he had heen of her - in other words, how near he had come to marreing her. It had been an ohvious possibility, decidedly: hut the desire had mever beeome actual. No, his feelines for her had never broken the bounds of a notural liking and a desire to secure decent treatment for her. The last had been vain.

If his mental sear hing had ended there it would have presented no difficulties, creited no foes; but, unfortunately, there was amother element which he admitted with great reluctance, an inhorn dixomfort. Nhhough lee had been - lear about what hod actually happened with Nettie there was reasonable doubt that the same limitations had ofratted with her. Briolly he hatd miseed him more than he hat realized. He explesined this to his sense of innate matuliae diftidence by the loneliness of her days. She had mis ed him . . . something within whispered that she still did. Women, lee remembered hearing, were like that.

In the light, the possibility, of this he saw that he had done her at great wrong.

It had heen his damned headloner ignorance of the dangerous quality of life, the irresponsibility of a child with gunpowder. With all this in his mind it seemed doubly imperative that he should do something for her: he owed her, he wats forced to admit, more than a more impersonal consideration. His thoushts returned unbidden to the fat that she - he had liked him. Ife incisted almost angrily on the past tenze, but it surpriaed him and gave him a percopible wann ghow. Vettie wats very pleasing: he inferred that she was a creature of deep enotions, affectiuns.


## JAVA HEAD

At this he shook himself abruptly - such things were not permisible. Gerrit felt a swift sense of shame; they injured Nettie. His mind shifted to Taou Yuen. He found her asleep on the day bed she preferred, her elaborate headdress resting above the narrow pillow of black wicker. He could distinguish her face, pallid in the blue gloom, and a delicate, half-shut hand. He was flooded with the intense admiration which increasingly formed his chief thought of her; this, with the obvious racial difference, put her, as it were, on an elevation - a beautifully lacyuered vase above his own blundering person. She was calm, serious and good, in the absolute Western definitions of those terms; she had her emotions under faultless control. Taou luen should be an ideal wife for any man; she was, he corrected the form sharply. All that he knew of her was admirable; the part which constantly baffled him didn't touch their relationship.

It was reasonable to expect small differences between her and Salem: at times her calm chilled him by a swift glimpse of utter coldness, at times he would have liked her gravity to melt into something less than ivory perfection; even her goodness had oppressed him. The last hadn't the human quality of, for example. Nettie Vollar's goodness, colored by zebellion, torn by doubt, and yet triumphing.

If he only understoud the three religions of China, if he were an intellectual man, Gerrit realized, he could have grasped his wife more fully. He was completely ignorant of Chinese history, of all the forces that had united to form Taou Yuen. Fo: instance: he was unable to reconcile her elevated spirit with the "absurd superstitions" that influenced almost her every act - the enormous number of

## JAVA HEAD

lucky and unluchy ditys, the coin hung on his bed, the yellow charm against sicknese and red against evil spirits; only yesterday she had burnt a paper form representing thunder and drunk its ashes in a cup of tea. She was tremendously in earnest about the evil spirits - they were, she maintained, lurking everywhere, in all shapes and degrees of harm. Edward Dunsack was possessed, sle declared; but he lad pointed out that opium was a sufficient explanation of anything evil in him, and that it was unnecessary to look for a more fantastic reason.

He lay awake for a comparatively long while, as he had several times lately, divided between his consciousness and the reguler breathing of his wife. If the past had brought Nettie Vollar to depend on him in some slight degree Taou Yuen did so absolutely: except for him she was lost in a strange world. Yet Taou Yuen didn't seem helpless in the manner of Nettic. He had once before thought of the former as finely tempered metal. Her transcendent resignation, with its consequent lack of sympathetic contact with the imperfect humanity of - well, Nettie, gave Taou Yuen a dangerous freedom from all that bound Salem in comparative safcty.

He dressed first, as usual, in the morning, while she stirred only enough to get her pipe and tobacco, on the floor at her side. Outside, the ehms were losing their fresh greenness in the dusty film of midsummer; the Square held an ugly litter from the fireworks of tast evening. William, too, was about, but he was uncommunicative, his brow scored in a frown. Their father, always down before the others, had returned from the inspection of his trees, and was tramping back and forth in the library. [185]

## JAVA HEAD

The elder secmed unre-ted by the night, his skin, as Rhoda had pointed out, was hages.
" Now that the Nautlus is afloat again," Jeremy Ammidon said, "you'll watut to be at sea." Examining this natural conclusion, Gerrit whe urprised, startled, to find that it wats no longer true. Fur the firct time in his memory he was mot anxious to be under sail. 'This of course was caused by a natural perplexity about Taou Yuen's comfort and happiness.
"I don't know what the firm's plan= are for me," he answered cautiously. "There is some talk of taking me out of the Clina trade for the California runs. I shouldn't like that."

Jeremy was turning at his secretary, and he stopped to pound his fist on its narrow ledge. "It's that damned Griffiths again and his cursed jackknife lull!" he exclaimed. The dark tide suffused his countenance. Gerrit studied him thoughtfully: he didn't know just how much William had yet told their father about the sweeping changes taking place in Ammidon, Ammidon and Saltonstone. He did see, however, that it was unwise to excite the old gentleman unduly.
"I was saying only yesterday," he put in pacifically, "that you and myself are getting to be old models -." he broke off as William entered the library. The latter evidently grasped at once the subject of their discussion, for he went on in a firm roice somewhat contradicted by a restrained but palpable ansiety:
"Now, foher, this was bound to come up and you must sit down and li-ten quictly:" The elder, on the verge of a tempestuous reply, constrained himself to a [186]

## JAVA H \& AD

painful attention. "It", uselers to point out to you the leneficial changes in sea carrying, for you are certain to deny their grood and drag out the past. So I am simply forced to tell you that after careful consideration we have decided to line the firm with the events of the day and hold our place in the growing pressure of competition. This may sound brutal, but it was forced on us by the att!tude you have adopted. Shortly, this is what we intend, in fact are doing:
"Orders have been placed with George Raynes at Portsmouth and Jackion up in Boston for clippers of a thousand and twelve hundred tons and another is almost ready to be launched from Curtis' Chelsea shipyard. It oughtn't to be necessary to call your attention again to the fact that the Secu Witch has brought the passage from Hong Kong to something like three months. The profits of the California trade will be enormous and depend entirely oxi speed.
" I'll adinit that this is a big thing, it will cut sharply into our funds - something like a quarter of a million dollars. But, if you will be patient for a little only, I can promise that you'll see astonishing returns. At the same time we have no intention of giving up China and India, but we ll limit ourselves more closely in the nature of the cargoes, practically nothing but tea unbroken from Canton to Boston. I'll be glad to go into all this in detail at the countinghouse, where we have the statistics and specifications."

To Gerrit's surprise feremy Ammidon sat quietly at the end of William's speech; he wasn't even looking at them, but had his gaze lent upon the floor. There was a | 187 |

## JAVA HEAD

commanding, eren impressive, quality in inis silence that forced the respect of both his sons. More - it made Gerrit overwhelmingly conscious of his affection, his deep admiration, for his father. He recalled the latter's memorable voyage in the little Two Cupes - the barque of two hundred and nine tons - into the dangers, so mminent to a master, of uncomprehended waters and thousands of miles with, for the most part, only the sheerest dead reckoning. Jeremy Ammidon said fimally:
"If it's done it's done. I used to think there were two Ammidons in the firm, not 0 mention Gerrit; but it seems there's only one. A man who has never been to sea." He rose and marched, slower and more ponderous than ever before, to the cupboard where he kept the square bottle of Mediord rum; there, with trembling hands, he poured himself out a measure. He shut the glass door, bui stood for an oppressive space with his back to the room, seeing what old vision of struggle or accomplishment.
" I suppose I've been a damned nuisance about the countinghouse for a long time," he pronounced, turning. William rose. "You made it," he sidd; "it's you. God forgive me if I have been impatient or forgetful of all we owe you." There was a stir of skirts in the doorway, and Rhoda entered. "Breakfast -" she stopped, and with a quick glance at her husband and Gerrit went at once to Jeremy Ammidon. "They'se been bothering you again," she declared, and turned an expression of bright anger on the younger men. "Ah, how hard and hateful and blind you are! " she cried.
Willian, with hoveless gesture, walked from the room. Gerritt moved to a window facing the Square; but le saw [188]

## JAVA HEAD

nothing of its sultry yellow-green expanse - he was remembering how as a child, his mother already dead, a nurse had held him up on Derby Wharf to see his father sweep into port from the long voyage to the East. He caught again the resonant voice, as if sounding from a hold of ribbed oak, the tremendous vigor of the arm that swept him up to a bearded face. He couldn't bring himself to move now and see an old haggard man clinging with tremulous emotion and tears to the sympathy, the strength, of a woman.

Later in the morning, to his immense relief, Jereny Ammidon regained a surprising amount of composure. At first determined never to return to Liberty Street, toward noon Gerrit found him in the hall with his broad inat and wanghee. "I'll just have a slant at those specifications," he remarked. "Like as not they've left off the hatch coumings." Gerrit suggested, "Since it's so hot why don't you have the carriage round?" The oiher voiced his customary disparagement of that vehicle. "If I see that I'm going to e late for dinner," he added, "I'll get one of the young men to fech me something. I don't want to give Rhoda any trouble."

Still, on the steps, he lingered, gazing pridefully up at the bulk of the house he had built; his eyes rested on the brass plate, engraved with the words Java Head, on the dignified white door. "A lot of talk when I had that done," he commented; " people said they"d never heard of it, ought to have my name there for convenience if nothing else. They didn't know. It would take a sailor for that. Don't forget to tell Rhokla not to wait if I'm late. All those girls of hers get hungry. I expect William [189]

## J.1V. HEAD

consulted Laurel about this new move," he ended with a gleam of humor. "She": a great hand for a clpper since she talked to Captain Waterman," He wats down the steps, starting deliberately across the street There was a last mutter of duabt. The bulhy slow fisure in vellow Chinese silk moved antisy and Gerrit returned to the chadowed tranguility of the library.

More than any other place in the house it bore the impresion of his faher. He wandered about the room, lo.t ist its aseofitions, stopped in front of the tall narrow walnut lookcase and took out one of the small company of Jer iy Ammidon's loge, reading dicomectedy in the precise script:
"Tuesday, December 2t. 1.5 2 dey out. All this day gentle breezes and cloud!: Saw kelp, hirds, etc.
"Tacked hip, to the easward under short sail. At daylight made all sail to SW: Gentle breezes and clear pleasant weather. Saw hume shoals of flying fish."
"May 1", 11 days out. Hainan in sight, bearing from II by $\therefore$ to NXW. At sunet the breeze died away and hauled off th 'an All night light breezes. Made all possible : SSII: At the same time set the extremity of 13 . which bore NW by N to N. Past three Chinese "essems stecring NNE. Salw inuch scum on the water and at 11 A. m. lost sight of land."
"November 14. 65 days out. These twenty-four hours commences with varible breces at west and smooth sea. Suw brig stecring to the Eatward. The land of Sumatra bearing SW by W to SE by S. Tied rips."

He returned the log to its resting place with a quiet smile at the last perind. It wos all incredilly simple [190]

## J.IVA HEAI)

a low simplicity of navirgtion and a loot mnewent wonder at the Mare Athantioun of old bable.

Neilher Willem nor Juremy Ammidon wh preseni for dinner. They weas, Gerrit conduded, sulmerged in the efiort to bing the chanding activitics of the firm into the latter's comprehension. His foot was on the stair lading $u_{p}$ to his wife, when there was a viol it knorking on the front door. It sounded with a startling abruptnces in the shut hall, and Gerrit in-tinctively answered without waiting for a servant. The bu-hed and breathess young man leiore him wide evidently perturled by his appearance. He stammered:
" Captain Ammidon, you - you must come down to the comntinghouse. At once, plase!"

His thoughts, directed upon nis father, gathered into a chilling certainty. "Cuptain Jeremy is sick?" he den:anded instantly. The hesitation of the other seemed to confirm an infinitely greater calamity: "Dead?" he asked again, in a flooding misery of apprehension. The clerk nodded:
"In a second, like," he continued. "All we know they were talking in Mr. William Ammidon's room - one of the boys was out that minute getting the old gentleman some lunch - when we heard a fall, it was quite plain, and Xir. Salton tone -"
"That will do," Gerrit cut him chort. He turned into the house, rapilly con-idering what mu-t follow. Hed go, certainly; but first he must warn Rhoda, she would have the girls to preprec. . . . Rhoda had always been exreptionally considerate and fond of Jermy Ammidon. He found her at the entrance to her room, and said, "My [191]

## JAVA HE.ID

father is dead." Hur warm color samk and tears filled her eyes.

Hurrying over Bath Strect to Liberty his gricf was held in check by the pres-ing actualitio of the moment. He had time, however, to feel ghat that he hat spent the morning largely in warm thoughts of the dead man.

He passed rapilly into the entrance of the extablishment of Ammiton, Ammidon and Saltonstone. Immediately on the right there wan an onen railed enclosure of desks in the center of which a group of clerks watched him with mingled respect and curnosity ath he continued to the inner shut ipace. It was a large light room with windows on Charter Street. William's expamsive flattopped deak with its inked green baize was on the left, and, under a number of framed sere ships' letters and privateersmen's Bonds of the W'ar of 1S12, Gerrit saw the leavy body ext aded on a broad wooden bencla, a familiar orange Bombay handkerchief spread over the face.

Never in all the memory of his brother lad William Ammidon been so stricken. As he entered James Saltonstone left studying a list hastily scribbled on a half sheet of the firm's writing paper. He nodded silently to Gerrit, who advanced to the covered face and lifted the handkerchief. There were still traces of congestion, but a marblelike pallor had taken the place of the familiar ruddy color. Something of the heaviness of his old age, the blurring thickness of long inactivity, had vanished, giving his still countenance an expression of vigor, resolution, contradicted by an arm trailing like the loose end of a heary rope on the floor. William, with a clenched hand on his desk, spoke with difficulty:

## JAV. I HEAD

"You must know this, Gerrit; and then I'll ask you never to allude to it again. It might le argued that that $J$ and I killed him, but alsolutely without intention, by decident. Gerrit, I loved him nore than I took time to know. Well, you may or may not have heard that we own two topsisil sehooners in the opium trade, between India, Ningpo and Amoy, but you do know how father detested anything to do with the drug. We said nothing to him alout this; it seemed necessary, no - permis:ible. But to-day when we were coming to a peaceable understanding ahout the new contracts he stumbled over one of the schooner's manifests. Mislaid, you see - a clerk! It swept him to his. feet in a rage, he couldn't speak, and - and he had walked, it was hot.

Gerrit Ammidon made no answer; there was nothing to be said. He was shaken by a burning anger at the cupidity, the ugly commercial grasping, to which his father had been sacrificed. A gulf opened between him and his brother and James Saltonstone; he was as different from them as the sea was from the land, as the wind-swept deck of the Nuutilus '. 'rom this dry building with its stifling paper- and tee. He might be in the service of the firm - serrit , of npporated is the partnership - ne mi it carry't wr, olu he multiplication of the profit, but his en.tit rrice all responsibility; his life, were addrese finitely higher and more difficult onn stowed kegs of Spanish dollar:, thin his was composed of the struggle with 4 surable elements of the seas and winds, the sater lives, the endless trying of his endurance and will ar
[193]

## JAVA HEAD

"Now," he spoke with a perceptible bitternes. "you can have your way without interierence, without his mixing up your papers or m king the blunders of a slow sort of honesty."
" I am under no obligation to your judgment or opinion " William replied stiffly. "There are always complications you will never penctrate nor carry. At present y as assistance is more necessary than any display of temper."

The funeral gathered imu cbled in a long procession of carriages through a sultry noon, the services at the grave concluded by the symbolic dropping of the earth on Jeremy Ammidon's cofuin lowe. "l into the deep narrow clay pit. The large varied throng lingered for a breath, as if unable to take their attention from the raw opening that had absorbed the shipmaster, and then there was a determined and reassuring commonplace murmur, a hurrying away into the vital warmth of the day.

The evening was the loveliest summer and the garden of Jawa Head could afford: a slow moon di:entangled itself from the indigo foliege at the back of the stable and soared with an increasing brilliancy, bathing the sod and summerhouse and poplars, the metallic box borders and spiked flower beds, in a crystal clearness. The Ammilons sat about the willow, Rhoda with a hand affectionately :her husband's arm, the children - Lalurel ane i net staying without remark long part their accustomed nours for bed - still and white under the blanching moon. Gerrit intently studied his wife, Tanu Yuen, in a concentrated manner. She, too, was in white, the Chinese mark of sorrow.

Suddenty in the face of his suffering and memories [194]

## JAV. HEAD

she had appeared :tartlingly remote, as if, from standing close beside him, she were moving further and farther away. 'The image was made proinu'idly' diseoncerting by the fact that they acted without their own accord; it took the aspect of a purely arbitrary phenomenon over which they had no control. At the same time Nettie Vollar was surprisingly near, actual - he could see every line and shading s ${ }^{5}$, vivid face; he felt the warm impact of her instant ay. He had caught a glimpse of Barzil Dunsac.. he funcral; but the other was immediately hidden by the erowd, and Gerrit had been unable to discover whether his son and daughter or Nettie had accompanied him.

His thoughts turned in a score of associations and questions to Nettie; but when he found himself trying to picture her exact employment at the present moment he was angrily aroused. He had, he realized, censidered nothing else for the past hour, and his preoccupation was growing more intense, personal. He stirred abruptly, and fixed his mind on the imminent changes from his father's death. First the possibility would develop of his becoming a member of the firm; but to this, he silently declared, he would not agree. His gaze rested with a faint underlying animosity un William, seated upright in a somber absorp-- $n$, and a disparagement of the latter's activities and scale of values. Gerrit saw that there must be a pacific legal knot to untangle; the division of Jererns: estate would require time - he had somewhere hear! that such affairs often dragged on for a ynar; and now he was again in a fever of impatience to be away, safe, at sea. He: added the more portentous word with the vague self[195]

## JAVA HEAD

assurance that it was only the customary expression of his notable ignorance of land; but it echoed with an ominous special insisture in his mind.

The Noulilus, he recalled, wat once more afloat, repaired; and a plan orcurred to him that seemed to dispose of all his difficulties, even of the distasteful possibility of the California clipper service. He could take the ship as part of his inheritance; and, though outensibly sailing her in the interest of the firm, make such royages and ports, carry such cargoes, as his independence dictated. The Noutilus, with a cargo out of tin and dyes and cotton manufactures, and forty or fifty thousand trade dollars, would represent a sum of nearly two hundred thousand; but as a family they were very rich; hed have more than that; and bank the remainder intact to the credit of his wife.

There were many practical aspects of his marriage that he had not stopped to weigh in its precipitant consummation. The problem, pointed out by Rhoda, of his absence from Taon Yuen on cruise could not be solved with the facility he had taken for granted. It was as impossible to leave her happily here - he was aware of her growing impatience with Western habit - as it would be for him to become a contented part of Chinese home life; and not only was she uncomfortably cramped and sick on shipboard, ut he doubted whether he could persuade his crews to sail with her. Superstit us able seat men balked at the presence of even a normal wife aft; and a Chinese would be regarded as a sign of certain disaster.

He would have to establish her somewhere in the East Indies; and he viewed with a new dislike all such tropical [196]

## JAVA HEAD

 minoussettings. His entire life threatened to become an affair of damnable palm trees and Oriental stenches. Gerrit Ammidon broke into a cold sweat at the realization of the far more direct implication that had taken substance in his mind. The thing was going entirely too far! He wondered irritably at the obscure cause for such violent inner agitation:-

Phoda Ammidon with a dim smile rose, gathering her daughters about her, and departed in a pale cloud of muslin. Taou Yuen, with her murmuring formal politeness, moved away too, leaving the brothers together. Whatever sympathetic intercourse they might otherwise have had, whatever shared memories of their boyhood and their father, were made impossible by William's admission of the immediate cause of the elder's death.
"'The Saltonstones are going into Boston this fall," William said abruptly: "It is necessary for one of us to live there; and Carcline has always had a hankering for wider society. Rhoda, I was surprised to learn, wishes to remain here at Java Head for a year or so anyway. She has a very real affection for the place. But I tell her when the girls are older Boston, or perhaps New York, will give them far greater opportunities. Sidsall, stranger still, was in tears at the whole thing; she seemed ridiculously upset about leaving."

The vision of Nettie Vollar persisted, bright and disturbing. Once he was at sea, Gerrit told himself, on the circumscribed freedom of his quarter-deck, he would lose the unsettling fever burning at that instant in his veins. But the memory of long solitary paseages with nothing to distract his mind through weck upon weck after the ship [197]

## JAVA HEAD

took the trades, when hour upon hour his thoughts turned inward on themselves and reviewed every past act and feeling, made doubtful even that old release. The trouble was that he instinctively a woided any square facing of the difficulty that had multiplied with such amazing rapidity - like a banyan tree - about the present and the shadowed future. This he was forced to admit, but grimly added that there could be only one answer to whatever he might lay bare - the adherence to the single fundamental duty of which he never lost sight. No port was gained by changing blindly from course to course, that way lay the reefs; a man could but keep steadily by the compass. That, at least, was all he could see, propose, for himself, being rather limited and lacking the resources which others of greater knowledge so cunfidently explored.

After breakfast on the following morning he mounted the dignificd si ircase, with the sweeping railing of red narra wood and high Palladian window at the turn, to his wife. In their room he was bathed in a cold sweat of dismay at a sudden detached view of Taou Yuen in her complete Manchu mourning for his father. An unhemmed garment of coarse white hemp hung in ravelings about slippers of sackcloth; what had been an elaborate headdress was hidden under a binding of the bleached hemp; she wore no paint nor flowers; her pins and earrings were pasted with dough, and her expression was drugged with the contemplative fervor of what had evidently been a religious ceremonial.
"For the wise old man, for your father," she said. She was exhausted and sank onto the day led; but almost immediately her hand reached out in the direction of her [198]

## JAVA HEAD

pipe, and she smiled faintly at hum. He clenched his sinewy hands, the muscles of his jaw knotted, as he gazed steadily at the woman, the Manchu woman, he had of his own free accord married. It sickened him that, for the drawing of a breath, he had regarded Taou Iuen with such appalling injustice - injustice, the evil he hated and condemned more than any other. What, in the name of God, was he made of that he could sink so low!
"We"ll leave here soon," he declared abruptly; "the Nautilus will be ready for sea almost any time."

He could recognize, from his slight knowledge of her, that Taou Yuen welcomed the news. "Shanghai?" she asked. He nodded. It came over him that be was no longer young. His father had retired from the sea within a few years of his own present age and built Java Head, the house that was to be a final harbor of unalloyed happiness. No such prospect awaited him; he had one of the premonitions that were more certain than the most solid realities - as long as he lived he must sail in ships, struggling with winds and calms, with currents and cockling and placid seas. Well, that was natural, inevitable, what he would have chosen. At the same time he dwelt, with a sensation of loneliness, on the green garden and drawingroom filled in June with the scent of lilacs, on Rhoda surrounded by her girls.

When the question of the division of Jeremy Ammidon's estate came up, he was, as he had foreseen, urged to become a partner of the firm; and, when that failed, told that it was his vested duty to continue in his present capacity as a shipmaster in all their interests. He was seated with Saltonstone and $V$. !lliam in the countinghouse [199]

## JA! A HEAD

and he could tell from his brother's ill-restrained impatience that the other considered him hardly more than a clumsy-witted, stubborn fool before the mast of the facts of actual life.

His gaze, above their head., rested on the framed pass of the ship Mocha, one of his Mather's last commands, over the bench where he had lain dead. It was gaten by the President, James Monroc, in 1818, its white paper scal embossed on the stained parchment. It load an engraving of a lighthouse and spired town on the dark water's edge, and above, a pieture of a ship with everythirg drawing in a fair wind, the upper sails torn off on a dotted wavering line for the purpose of identification with its stub).
"No," he oold them quietly, "I'll go my own way as I said; with the Ninutilus, if that can be arranged." He rose with a nod of finality, and James Saltonstrne remarked, "Jeremy to the life." Gerrit replied, "I'd not ask anything better."

Through the evening he lieard little but the discussion of Mr. Polk's approaching visit to Salem. The Pre:ident was to leave the train at the Beverly Depot at three p. a. and be fetched with Secretary Buchanan and Marshal Barnes in a barouche with six horses and met at tie outskirts of Salem by the city authoritics.

There would be a Beverly cavalcade, the city guar 'was ordered to muter at the armory: while an evening parade at five oclock and the military ball in Franklin Hall were to follow:

But when the day and occasion actually arrived it was spoiled by a succension of unforeseen mishaps. The train ras late and the presidential party in a fever of haste [200]

## JAVA HEAD

the procesion, hurrying through the ma-sed public-selinol children and throngs of Chestnut Stred gave a perfunctory attention to the salistes and short aduress of the mayor. The President's reply, hardly more than a few introduc-
1 pass , over sy the r seal aving eclge, ng in cring

## JAVA HEAD

faced the other. On the verge of speech he hesitated, as if an unexperted development made inadequate whatever he had been prepared to say; then, with a sudden decision, he hurried into ans enotional jumble of words. "I can tell you in a breath - Nettic was badly hurt in that cursed rabble yesterdiay: It looks as if she was actually struck by one of the hories. She was unconscious, and then a lirious; now she is in her right mind but very weak; and, since she wi.hed to sce you, I volunteered to put our pride in my pocket and carry her message."

An instant numbing pain compresied Gerrit's heart; ie felt that, in an involuntary exclumation, he had clearly shown the depth of his dismay. Dame the fellow, why had he burst out in this public indecent manner! The situation he had plausibly created, the thing he managed to insinuate, was an insult to them all - to his wife, Taou Yuen, coldly compord beyond, himself and to Natie. He stood with his level gitce fixed in an enraged perplexit, on Edward Dunsacks sallow countinance, deep sunk on its bony structure, conicious that there was no possibility of a satisfactory or even coherent reply.
"Something was said about this afternoon," the other added. That period, Gerrit realized, was nearly over. But above every other concideration rose the knowledge that he would have to see Nettie Vollar, badly injured, as she desir d. The common humanity of that necessity left him no choice.

He turnel to T:ou Yuen with a brief formal explanation. A friend, their fumilies had been associated for years, had been hurt and sent for him. . . . Return im[202]

## JAVA HEAD

ated, as hatever ecision, can tell cursed struck 1 then weak; ut our
mediately. He paused, in the act of leaving, at the door of the library, waiting for Edward Dun rack to join him; but the other had resolutely turned his back upon Gr rrit. He showed no indication of departure. Gerrit Ammidon was at the point of an exasperated direction; but that, in the light of Dunsack's purpose there, appeared ridiculously abrupt; and confident of his wife's supreme ability to control any situation he continued without further hesitation to the street, hurrying in a mounting anxety toward the Dunsacks'.

Dwelling on his conduct in the library, at the sudden announces cit of Nettie's accident, he felt that he had acted in a precipitant if not actually confu ed way. As a fact, it had all been largely mechanical; his oppression, his dread for Nettie, had made weryihing else din a see and faint to hear. Dumsack's grimacing face, $\because$ b ummobile figure of his wife, the familiar sweep of the room, had been things of no more substance than a cloud between him and the only other reality existing. He had no memory, for instance, of having stopperl to secure his hat, hut he found it swinging characteristically in a hand. And now even the semblance of resenable spech and conduct he had managed to command vanished before a panic that all but forced him into a run.

The main door of Barzil Dunsack's house was open on the narrow somber region within: he knocked sharply against the wood at the side and was immediately answered by the appearance of Kate Vollar.
"This is a great kinchess, Captain Ammidon," she told him in her negative voice; "cone in here, please." He |203|

## JAVA HEAD

looked hastily about the formal pate into which she led him, expecting to see Nettic prostrate, but she was not there. "How is she?" he demanded impatiently.
"Nettie?" her mother turned as if surprised by an unexpected twist of the situation. "Oh, why she'll mend all right, the doctor says; but it will be slow. Her arm had an ugly slithering break, and she suffere with it all the time." A pause followed, in which she met his interrogation w" it a growing mytification. "I suppose Edward told you," she rentured finally. The sense of being at a loss was swiftly communicated to him.
"Your brother said Nettic wanted to see me," he returned bluntly:
"Now, however could Edward do a thing like that!" she cried in deep di-tress. "Whe, there's no truth to it. I asked him myself to see if youd kindly stop and give me some adrice. What put it in my head was that once your father offered - he told Nettic to let him know if there wars anything to he done. Edward Dunsack isn't just right in his head."

Gerrit was filled with a mingling sense of disappointment, relief that Nettie was no worsc, and the uncomfortable conviction that he had behaved like an hysterical fool. He, too, but angrily, wondered why Dunsack had invented such aim apparently pointless lie. Probably Kate Vollar wats right, and her brother's wits, soaked in opium, had wandered into a realm of insane fabrications. He composed himself - the tirst feeling blotting out his other emotions - to meet the deprecating interrogation before him.

JAV.I HEAD
know if would lo right with her in bed. Still, I promised l'd tell you."

He roxe promptly: The woman stood aside at the upper door and 10 at once saw Nettic lying with her vigorous black hair spawling in a thick twist across the pillow. Her fate wats pinched, it seemed thin, and the brilliancy and size of her eyes were exaggerated. One arm, clumsy and inanimate in splints, was extended over the cotton spread; hut with the other hand she was feverishly busy with her appearance. She smiled, a wan tremulous movement that again shut the pain like a leaden casket about his heart.
"Do go away, mother!" Nettic directed Kate Vollar hovering behind them. "Your fidgeting will make me scream." W'ith an incoherent murmur she vanished from the room. The girl motioned toward a chair, and Gerrit drew it forward to a table that hore water and a small glass bowl partly covered by a sheet of paper, holding a number of symmetricai reddish-black pills. "Opium," Nettic told him, following his gaze; "I cried dreadfully with the hurt at firct. It's dear, and Edward made those from some he had. You know, I watched him roll them right here; it was wonderful how quickly he did it, each exactiy alike, two grain.." She told him the circumstances of her accident while he sat with his eyes steadily on her face, his hamls folded.

He was quict, without visible emotion or speech; but there was an utter tumult, a tumult like the spiral of a hurricane, within him. Kebellious feelings, tyrannical desires and thoughts, swept through him in waves of heat and cold. Nettie's voicu srew weak, the shadows deepened [200]

## JAVA HEAD

promat the ith her oss the ind the One ed over
e was
a wan leaden
under her eyes, for at little they clowed; and but for the faint stir of the coverlet over her heart the was so pallid, so still, that she might have been dead. Moved by an uncontrollable fear he bent toward her and touched her hand. Her gaze slowly widened, and, turning ower her palm, she weakly grasped his fingers. A great sigh of contentment fluttered from her dry lips. "Gerrit," she whispered, barely audible. He leaned forward, hlinded by his passion for her.

He admitted this in ar honest self-knowledge that he had refued recognition until now. Tender and reascuring words, wild declarations and plans for the futur crowded for expression; nothing else before the immensit of desire that bossessed him was of the slightest concern; but not a syllable was spoken. A sharp line was ploughed between his brows; his brcath came in short choked gust: he was utterly the vessel of his longing, and yet an ult mate basic consideration, lost in the pounding of his vein: still restrained him.
"I love you, Gerrit," Nettic said; "I'll never stop 1 I die." Her face and voice were almost tranquil. seemed to speak from a plane above the ordinary ne sities of common existence, as if her pain, burni. it wer color and vigor and emotions, had given her the p. ilege of truth. Curiously enough when it seemed to him that she had expressed what should have sent him into a single consuming flame he grew at once completely calm. He, too, for the moment, reached her state of freedom from earth and flesh.
"I love you, Nettic," he replied simply.
However, he speedily dropped back into the sphere of [207]

## J.JVA HEAD

actual responsibilities. He saw all the difficulties and hovering insidiou, shadow: in which they might $1 x$ lost. This, in tum, was pu-hed avide by the increfulous reatization that Nottices life and his had bean samed by a thing no more imprartut than a momentary thare of temper. If, as might have happened. he had owerlooked barail Dunsack's ridiculous tirack, if he had turne! into the yard where Nettie was standing in tead of tramping away up Hardy' Strext, everything would have been well.

It was unjus, he cricel inwarlly, for such intmite consequences to proced irom unthinking anger! A great or tragic result should spring iron: great or tragic causes, the suffering and price meatured by the error. He rould see that Nettie wats patiently wating for hion to solve the whole miserable problem of their future; she had an expression of relice whin seemed to take a happe issue for granted. None was porible. A baffled rage cut his speech into ruick b, rutal words flung like shot against her hope.
"I love you," he repeated, "yes. But what can that do for us now? I had my chance and I let it go. To-day I'm marricd, Itl be marrid to-morrow, probally till I die. Perhap that wouldnit stop a man more intelligent - it might be just that - than I am; perhaps heod go right after his love or happinew wherever or however it offered. There are men, tow, who have $t$ labit of a number of wom a. That in underetexal to It has never ben with me; as suind.
"Wibat in the name of all the heavens would I do with Thou luen:" he demandel. "I an't desert her here, in ! 208 !

## JAVA HEAD

America, leave her with William. I brought her thourands of miles away from her home, from all she knows and is. If I took her back and dropped her in China it would be inurder."

An expression of unalloyed dreariness overspread Nettie's features. "I wish I had been killed right out," she said. The starknes of the :rords, of the reality they spoke, flowed over him like jo water; lie felt that he was sinking, strangling, in a sea grimmer thar any about Cape Hom He was continually appalled by the realization that there was no eccape, no mm . timmer, leading from the pit into which they s bled. He had the sensation of wanting enorme to go with Nettie but was fast in chains that were loce 4 on him by a power greater than his will.
" It's no good," his voice was that.
"I don't believe I'll sec you again," Nettic articulated; " now the Nautilus is near ready to sail. I can't stand it," she sobbed; "that last time you went out the harbor just athout ended me, but this is worse, worse, worse. I'll - I'll take all the opium."
"No, you won't," he asserted, standing, confident that her spirit was too normal, too vitally healthy, for that. His gaze wandered alout the room: her clothes were neatly piled and covered by a kirt on a chair; the mirror on her chest of drawers was brokin, a corner missing; there was a total absence of the delicate toilet adjuncts of Rhoda and Taou Yuen - only a small paper of powder, a comb and brush, and the washstand with a couple of coarse towels. What dresses she had were hung behind a ridiculously inadequate : xerv. She had so little with 0 .

## JAVA HEAD

which to accomplish what, for a girl, was so much.
His emotion had retreated, leaving him dull-eyed, heavy of movement. The moment had come for his departure. Gerrit stood by the bed. Nettie turned away from him, her face was buried in the pillow, the uppermost free shoulder shook. "Good-by," he said. There was no answer and he patiently repeated the short tragic phrase. Still there was no sound from Nettie. There would be none. Even the impulse to touch her had died - died, he thought, with a great many feelings and hopes he once hâd. A fleet surprise invaded him at the absence of any impulse now to protest or indulge in wild passionate terms; he was surprised, too, at the fact that he was about to leave Nettie. The whole termination f the affair was bathed in an atmosphere of stale calm, lihe the air in a ship.s hold.

Gerrit Ammidon gazed steadily at her averted head, at the generous line of her body under the coverlet; then, neither hasty nor hesitating in his walk, he left the room. Kate Vollar met him at the foot of the stair. "You understood," she said, "that I only bothered you because your fatier . . . because I was so put on?"
"You were quite right," he replied in a measured voice; "it will all be attended to. With the agreement I mentioned."
"How they "ll take it I don't know."
"In some positions," he told her, "certain persons are without any choice. The facts are too great for them. I said nothing to Nettie of Edward Dunsack's reason for my coming," he added significantly. Out in the street he stopped, facing toward Java Head and evening; but, with〔210]

## JAVA HEAD

much. d, heavy parture. om him, ost free was no phrase. ould be died, he ice had. impulse ms; he o leave bathed s hold. ead, at then, room. undere your
asured
ment I
ns are
m. I
or my eet he , with
a quiver of his lips, the vertical bitter line between his drawn brows, he turned and marched slowly, his head sunk, to where the Nautilus was berthed.

IN
E.ATED in the library, placidly waiting for Edward Dunsack to go, Taou Suen studied him brietly. A long or thoughtiful sursey was unnecessary: the opium was rapidly mastering him. That fact absorbed all the $\mathrm{r}^{2}$ :. She had an immeasurable contempt for such physical and moral weakness; all the theree religions fused in her overwhelmingly condemned self-indulgence; her philosophy, th practical side of Lao-tze's teaching. emphasized the uiter futility of surrender to the five senses. At the same time he was the subject of some interest: he was an American who had lived in China, and not only on the fringe of the treaty ports - he had penetrated to come extent into the spirit, the life, of things Chinese; while she, Taou Vuen, was amazingly marriul to Gerrit Ammidon, was a Manchu here, in America.

Absolutely immolite, her hands folded in her liap, she considered these facts, each in relation to the other: there was wisdom lidden in them for her. If Mr. Dunsack had retained the ordinary blustering Western commercial mind, his knowledge of China confuned to the tea houses and streets, he would probably be prosperous and strong to-day. The widom lay in this - that here she must remain Manchu, Chinese; any attempt to become a part of this incomprehensible country, any effort

## JAVA HEAD

to involve herself in its mysterious acts or thought, would be disastrous. She must remain calm, unassertive, let the eternal Tao take its way.

Edward Dunsack looked actually comic: he was staring rudely, with a foolish air of flattery; and breathing in labored gasjs - like a coolie who had run miles with a heary palanquin. Then her mind, hardly reacting from

Edward fly. A ry: the jsorbed or such s fused e; her $\mathrm{g}, \mathrm{em}-$ senses. est: he only on o come ile she, midon, r lap, other: Dun-comto the perous there to beeffort immediate objects, returned to the contemplation of the deeper significance of her presence here. Bent in on itself her thought twisted like a moonflower vine about the solid fact of Gerrit. She realized, of course, that he must have had the past of any healthy honorable man of his age, and that it would have included at wast one woman. However, when even the present was an almost complete puzzle his past had been so lost to her that she had not considered it until now.
"You must overlook my unceremonious speech," Edward Dunsack proceeded in creditahle Chinese. "It was clumsy, but I was deeply affected. It is my niece, you see, who was hurt, and who has a very sad history. Then there are some special circumstances. Id have to explain a great deal before you could understand why she sent for your husband and why he left so hurriedly."
"There is nothing you need tell me," Taou Yuen replied in her slow careful English. "Manchu eves can see as well as American."
"A thousand times better." He, too, returned to his native speech. "It is delightful to talk to a truly civilized being. All that would have to be shouted at the women of Salem is unnecessary now. You see - you understand the heart of a man."

## JAVA HEAD

" I understand you," she said impersonally.
"I wonder if you do," he speculated. "You ought to see what - how much - I think of you. My brain holds nothing else," le declared in a low intense voice, drawing nearer to lier.

She had a momentary, purely feminine shrinking from his emaciated shaking frame, the burning eyes in a face dead like a citron; then her placidity returned, the assurance that it was all ordained, that his gestures, the pumping of his diseased heart, had no more individual significance than the movements of a mechanical figure operated by strings, here the strings of supreme Fate. She even smiled slightly, a smile not the mark of approval or humor, but an expression of absolute composure. It drove him at once into febrile excitement.
"At least I understand you," he cried; "far more than you suppose! You can't impress me with your air of a Gautama. I know the freedom of your country. It doesn't shock you to realize that your husband has gone to see a woman he loved, perhaps loves still, and you are not disturbed at my speaking like this."
Here, she knew, regarding him no more than a shrilling locust, was the center about which for a moment blindly her thoughts of Gerrit and herself had revolved. His past - " a woman he loved." But it didn't in the least upset her present peace of mind, her confidence in Gerrit. There was a sharp distinction between the eternal, the divine. Tao, that which is and must prevail, and the personal Tao, subject to rebellion and all the evil of Yin; and she felt that her hushand's Tao was good. Out of this she remarked negligently:

## JAVA HEAD

"After all, you are more ignorant of China than I thought. But, of course, you saw only the common and low side. You have not heard of the books girls are taught from - 'The Sacred Edict' and 'Mirror of the Heart.' You don't know even the first rule of 'The Book of Rites,' 'Let your face and attitude be grave and thoughtiul,' and the second, 'Let your steps be deliberate and regular.'" She paused, conveying by her manner hat he was already vani-hing and that she was relieved.
"That woukd do well enough if you were a scholar, or a bonze," he retorted; "but such innocence in a fashionable woman is a pretense. If you are so pure how can you explain your gold and bracelets and pins, all the marks of your worldly rank? Lao-tze taught, ' Rich and high but proud brings about its own misfortune.'" He was so close to her now that she caught a faint sickly reek from his body. It seemed to her that she could see his identity, his reason, vanish, replaced by madness in his staring eyes.
"I worship you," he murmured.
"Opium," she spoke disdainfully.
"Your own tobacco is drugged," he asserted. "But that's not important. I tell you I worship you, the most beautiful person in the world. These fools in Salem, even your husband, can't realize one-tenth of your perfection; they can't venerate you as I do. And now that Ammidon has gone back to the first, we are frec too."
"You are a liar," she said with an unexpected colloquial case.

A darker color stained his dry cheeks. "You saw him," he replied. "Dicl he get pale or didn't he? And [215]

## JAVA HEAD

did he or not rush from the room like a man in a fever? I tell you it's no use pretending with me; say what you please I know how delicate your senses are. I'll tell you this too: It's written in our progression that we should meet here, yes, and he a great deal to each other. It was written in the beginning, and we had been drawing together through a million cycles before Gerrit Ammidon stumbled across you."

Taou Yuen was surprised by a sudden conviction that a part of this, at least, was so. No living thing, however minute, escaped from the weariness of movement, either ending in final and blessed suspension or condemned to struggle on and on through countless lives of tormenting passion. All had this dignity of hope or despair; all she encountered were humble, impressive or debased in the working of the mighty law. She had been guilty, as this American had pointed out, of dangerous and wrong pride, and she accepted her lesson willingly. There was, however, an annoying conflict between Edward Dunsack, the example, the impersonal, and Edward Dunsack making violent profession of his unspeakable desire for her. Even the word seemed to soil her; but there was no other. He went recklessly on, trying to increase his advantage:
"We're made to be together."
"If we are it is because of some great wickedness of ne. If we are, then perhaps I am lost. But it is nwed to resist exil. at least. as far as staying out of its touch is resistance."
"Nothing can keep you from me," he declared. Another short step and his knees would be brushing her [216]

## JAVA HEAD

a fever? what you tell you e shruld
It was ring tommidon ion that howerer cither aned to ormentespair; lebased guilty, and lingly. dward Dundesire re was se his
gown. A stronger wave of dislike, shrinking, anger, drowned her logical and higher resignation. "It is time for you to go," she said, her voice still even.
"Never."
It seemed to her that she could feel his hot quivering touch and, all her philosoplyy dropping from her, she rose quickly: "If this were China," she told him, in a cold fury, "you'd be cut up with knives, in the courtyard where I could look on. But even here I call ring for a servant; and when Captain Ammidon comes back he'll know what to say to you."

She could see that the last affected him; he hesitated, drew back, his hanging fingers clasping and unclatping. That, she thought, relieved, would dispose of him. Then it was clear that his insanity persisted even in tice face of the considerable threat of Gerrit's hot pride and violent tempers.
"It's our destiny," lee repeated firmly in his borrowed faith, at once a little terrifying and a little ridiculous in the alien mold. His lips twitched and his bony forehead glistened in a fine sweat. Now, thoroughly roused, she laughed at him in open contempt.
"Diseased," she cried, "take your sores away! Dog licked by dogs. Bowl of filth," she was speaking in Chinese, in words of one syllable like the biting of a hair whip. Edward Dunsack gasped, as if actual blows cut him; he stood with one hand hali raised, appalled at the sudden vicious rush of her anger. A leaden pallor took the place of his normal sallow coloring, and it was evident that he had difficulty in withstanding the pressure of his laboring heart. He stood between her and the [217]

## JAVA IIEAD

door and she had a premonition that it would be useless to attempt to avoid him or escitpe. She could, however, call, and some one, there were as score of people about the house, must certainly appear. At that moment she saw a deep change sweep over his countenance, taking place in his every fiber. There was an inner wrenching of Edward Dunsack's being, a blurring and infusion of blood in his eyes, a breath longer and more agonized than any before, and she was looking closely into the face of an overwhelming hatred.

For a moment, she realized, he had even considered killing her with his flickering hands. Then that impulse subsided before a sidelong expression of cunning. "With all your Manchu attitudes," he mocked her, " yes, your aristocratic pretense of mourning and marks of rank, you are no different from the little pleasure girls. Your vocabulary and mind are the same. I was a fool for a while; I saw nothing but your satins and painted
$\because$. I forgot you were yellow, I had forgoten that all _..ina's yellow. It's yellow, yellow, yellow and never can be white. I shut my eyes to it and it dragged me down into its slime." His roice was hysterical with an agony of rending spiritual torment and hopeless grief "It poisoned me little by little, with the smell of its rivers and the cursed smell of its pleasures. Then the opium. A year after I had lost my position, everything and when I came over here it followed me . . . in my own blood. Even then I might have broken away, almost had, when Gerrit Ammiden brought you to Salem You came at a time when I was fighting hardest t [218]

## JAVA HEAD

useless owever, c about ent she taking hing of sion of gonized into the nsidered hat imcunning. r, " yes, larks of re girls. is a fool painted that all ad never gged me with an ess grief. 11 of its Then the erything; . in my away, I to Salem. ardest to
throw it all off. You sec - you fascinated me. You were all that was mon alluring of China, and I wanted you so badly, it all came batch so, that I went to the opium to find you."
"Progression," she said ironically.
"Perhaps." he muttered. "Who knows? I'm finished for this life anshow. You did that. I can't evern keep the books for my father's penny trade."

His hands crept rigidly toward her. If they touched her she would be degraded for ever. Yet she was incapable of might, her throat refused the cry which she had been debating; alternate waves of revulsion and stoical resignation passed over her with chills of acute terror. Yet she managed to preserve an unstirred exterior; and that, she observed, began to influence him. His loathing was as great as ever; but his vision, that had been fixed in a blaze of fury, broke, aroided her direct scrutiny, her appearance of statue-like unconcern.

There was a sound of quick light feet in the hall, the bright voice of one of Gerrit's nieces. Edward Dunsack fell into a profound abstraction: he turned and walked away from her, standing with his back to the room at a window that opened upon the broad green park. He was so weak that he was forced to support himself with a hand on the wall.

Taou Yuen was motionles: for a perceptible space, and then moved toward the door in a dignified composure. All this had come from the utter imuropriety of the life in America. Dunsack glanced at her as she withdrew, and for a moment she saw his fine profile sharp and dark「219]

## JAVA HEAD

against the light-flooled window. His lips stirred but she heard no sound. Then she was on the stair mounting to her room.

There mechanically she filled her pipe; but doing this she noticed that her hands were trembling. How lamentably we had failed in the preservation, the assertion, of her superiority, not as a Manchu, but in the deeper, the only true sense of the word - in submission.
"Rerfuite hatred with virtue."
She spoke Lao-tze', admonition aloud and, in the customary devious channel of her mental processes, her thoughts returned to her early life, her girlhood, so marred by sickness that the Emperor had surrendered his customary proprietary right in the daughters of Manchu nobles.

Surrounding the fact o her early suffering, which had kept her out of the active gayety of brothers and sisters, she remembered in the clearest 'etail her father's house in the north; the later resiflences in Canton and Shanghai, even the delightful river gardens of the summer place at Soochow, were less vivid. Inside the massive tiled stonewall the rooms - there were a hundred at least - faced in squares on the inner courtyard, and were connected by glass endosed verandas. The reception houses of the front court, the deeply carved wooden platform with its scarlet covering, were of the greatest elegance; they were always astir with the numerous secretaries, the Chinese writers and mescengers, the mafoos and chair coolies, the servants and blind musicians with the old songs. The Millet's in Flower and Kuan Kuan Go to the Ospreys. [220]

## J AVA HF.AD

The side door to the women's apartments, however, opened into a retreat, where her father's concubine, he had but one, trailed like a bird of paradise, and there was the constant musical drip of a fountain in an ola granite basin. There, during the years when she was lune, Tiou l'uen motly stayed.

She had been droped from a patanquin in her sixth year; sharp pains soon after hurned in her hip, and the corresponding leg had perceptibly shortened. A great many remecties were tried in vain - burning with charcoal, the application of Hack platers, sweating, acupuncture - sticking long needles into the afflicted part. The doctors declared that the five el nents of her body - the metal, wookl, water, fire and earth, were hopelessly out of equilibrium. Her mother had then called necremancers and devil charmers; lucky and unlucky days were explored; strange rites were conducted before her terrified eyes screwed into the deternination to show no alarm.

A year, per' aps, after they had liecome resigned to her injury, her fa.ner, always a man of the most liberal ideas, had suddenly brought into the garden to see her an English doctor passing through China. Against the wailing protests of the women the Englishman had been given authority to treat her; and he had caused to be made a thin steel brace, clasping Taou Yuen's waist and extending in a rigid band down the length of her injured leg. After putting a high shoe on her other foot he had commanded them to keep the brace on her for two years.

It was through that period of comparative inactivity that she acquired a habit of reading and thought, a certain [221]

## ふべA HEAD

grasp of phito－phiral attitude，common to the higher masculine（ Chinces mind lut are among theor women． She hadl，for in－tance，later，read Lao－tac＇s Tao－teh－king， and been impresed by his tranguil chevation abowe the peity ills and concerns of life and the thesh．Her father． like ath the rulnig dars，regarded Tatoism－which had， indeed，degmerated into a mass of nonsense about the transmutation of bate metals into gold and the elisir of life－with contempt．But thi ：remed to her no de－ prectation of the Greatly Eminent（One or his philosophy of the two Taoes．

The household，or at least the family，worshipped in the form of Confucius；his precepts and admonitions，the sacred hiao or tilial submision，the tablets and ancentral piety，were a part of her hoorl；as wats the infinitely fainter infu－ion of Buddllism；set in her intellectual brooding it was to the Tato－tch－king that she returned． She paused to recall that，the brace at last removed，she was practically completely recovered；but the lent，the bracing，given her mind had remamed

The coloren！patath of her first marroses，the smaller but splendidly appointed house of he husband－he was extremely intelligent and had homorably pased the ex－ amination for licentiate，one of only two hundred success－ ful bachelors out of twenty thousand－and the period following his accidental drowning wheeled quickly through her brain．

Only Gerrit Ammidon was left．
She loved him，Taou Yuen realized，for a quality en－ tirely independent of race：he had more than anyone else she knew the virtues of simplicity and purity an－

## JAVA IIEAD

 Womleti. tch-king, lowe the r father. icit had, bout the clixir of no deilosophy pred in ions, the mee-tral ufinitely chlectual eturned. ved, she ent, the
## smaller

 - he was the ex-successperiod throughlity enanyone rity an-
nounced by Chwang-T造 as the marks of the True Man. "We must become like hatle dha dren." the: ()hl Master had written. She hatl seen thi- at once in the amazing interview sametioned hy her father-in-laty. Mont women of her clase, even widows, would have peri-hed with shame at being expoed to a forcimer. But Lá Kikwing had expreaced her difierence from them in the terms of his proposal. Hi, worl- had been "finely better" although the truth was that her curio-ity had atways ma-tered the other and more prudent in-tincts. Vet that alone woukl not hate pro-trated her before Gerrit Ammidon - death was not mathinkable - nor carried her into his strange terrifying hip and stranger life. The lowe had been horn almo-t simultancously with her first recognition of his charater. Now her pasion for him was cloee and jealous. A constant shifting between such humanity and the calm detar henent which prefigured leaten was what most convinced her of the truth of lao-tee.

All this took body at the announcement of ESward Dunsack about Gerrit and his niese. Certainly he might have had an affar; that she dismises! but the insinuated permanemce of this ather afiection was serious. She would not have believed Mr. Dunsack for an instant, hut, as he had pointed out, Gerrit hwl undoubtedly been reset; he had turned pale and hurried away impolitely. It was by such apparently slight indications that the great imer currents of life were di-covered. The fact that Chinese ofricials had more than one wife, or, to speak correctly, concubines in addition, had no ln ering with Gerrit; such was not the custom with American men. It represented for him, yes - dishonor.

$$
|223|
$$

## JAVA HEAD

She laborioully recalled his every attitude since they had landed in America, and was obliged to admit that he had changed - he wats lesi gay and though his manner was always consir ${ }^{\text {r }}$.... patience beneath his arlat am. Acr philosophy was again torn in chrect o suat ic: inine emotions. She was filled with jealou-y win ;...r: and hurt pride. The clearest expresion of his possible discontent had marked his face when he lad suddenly come into their room and saw her rising from a prayer for his father. Gerrit's lips had been compresed, almost disdainful; at that moment, she knew uncrringly, he found her ugly. Of course it had been the hideous garments of mourning.

She nu-t wear the unhemmed sackcloth and dull slippers, bind her headdress and cover her pins. with paste, for a hundred day-: and then a second mourning of black or dark blue, and no tlowers, for three years. It might well be that by then Gerrit, blind to the-e proprieties, would find her unendurable. Suddenly, in the tremendous difficulty of holding him against on entire world, his own and of which she was supremely ignorant, it seemed to her that the needed every possible means, every coral boseon and gold filament and finger of paint, the cunning intoxication of subtic dress and color and perfume. With a leaden sense of guilt, but in a fever of impatience, oi hate, sho stripped off the coarse hemp) for her most chaborate satins, her santal and cloves and carmine.

When Gerrit came in it had grown dark with night, and he explained that he had been busy inspecting the V'autilus' pars. She lighted a lamp, then another, all

## JAVA HEAD

 ing imhy was s. She c. The marked om and Gerrit's at that ly: Of ing. all sliph paste, of black It might pricties, tremenworld, rant, it means, nger of nd color ut in 1 c roarse d cloves $h$ night, specting ther, allshe could find, and studied him unobtrusively. She was shorked at the worn expression of his face; it scemed as if he had aged in the few hours since he had left the library. He was uneasy, silent; and, secretly dismayed, she saw that he was indifierent to her changed appearance, too. Taou Yuen debated the wi-ciom of telling him about the painful scene with Edward Dunsatck; against her origimal intent she decided in the negative. She informed herself that the reason for this was a wish to preserve him, now that they were practically at the day of departure, from an unpleasant duty: But there was an "nderlying dimly aprehended and far different motis : she was afraid that it would blow ints flame a situation that might otherwise be aroided, bring to life a patet maturally dying or dead.

She saw that he was scarcely aware of her presence in the room, perhaps in his liic. A period of resentanent frllowed. "You are dull," she declared, "and I am going down to the garden for entertainment." Gerrit nolded. He would, he told her, ixe along shortly: Below she found Roger Brevard, with the oldest Ammidon girl and her mother.

Roger Brevard, she had di-covered, was in :-ve with Sidsall. The latter, it developed, was to leave shortly for a party: Mr. Breward was not going; and, when Gerrit's sister-in-law walked across the grass with her daughter the man dropped into an easy conver-ation with Taou Yuen. She had a feeling, whith she had tried in vain to lose, of the "ulgarity, the impropriety of this. Yet she recognized that there was none of the former in Roger Brevard; he recembled quite a little her dead [225]

## JAV.A HEAD

husband, Sic vgan-kwan; and for that reason she was more at cate with him - in spite of such unarcustomed familiarity - than with anyone che in Salem but Gerrit.

He was, fhe admitted condecentingly, almost as cultivated as the ordinary - binese gentleman. Many of his thougist, where she could undertand their expression, might have come from a study of the sacred kings. At the same time her feminine pereption realized that he had a gemuine liking for her.
"You'll le delighted to leave Salem," he said, leaning forward and studying her.
"That would not be polite," she answered formally. "You have been so good. Lut it will give me pleasure to see Shanghai again. Anyone is happier with customs he under:tind.."
". And prefers," he added. "Indeed, I'd choose some of your mianners rather than our-. Y'u see, you have been at the busines- of civilization $s$ much longer than the rest of us.
"Our history ; ereins two thousand years before your Christ," she told him: "our language has been spoken without change for thirte-three centuries, as you call them. But such fitct- are nothing. I would rather hear your non - nonsense," she stumbled over the word.
"Do you mean that what we call nonsense is really the most important?"
"Perhaps," she replied. "Devotion to the old and dead is greatly necos,ary set you smile at it. I didn't mean that, but moons and lovers and music." He cried in protest, "We're terribly seriou- about those." "

## JAVA HEAD

she was ustomed Gerrit. as cul1y of his pression, ng: At that he leaning ormally. easure to toms he
se some ou have ger than ore your spoken you call her hear ord.
is really
"I hear nothing but talk about cargoes and sales and money."
"We keep the other under our hats," he instructed her. She wats completely mystifed, and he explained.
"In China," she remarked tentatieely, " it is posible for at man to love two women at onte, maty!" one a little more than the other, but he can be kind and just and afiectionate to them both. Tell me, is - is that posible with an American?"
"No!" he spoke emphatically. "We can love in the way you mean, only one, perhaps only once. I wouldn't swear to that, but there are simply no exceptions to the first. Hen are unfaithful, yes: hat at a coet to themselves, or becaluse they are incapable of restrant. To be unfaithful in anything is to fail, isnt it? You can lie to yourseli as effectively as to anybody elee."

She fixed a painful attention upon him, lut lost at least a half of his meaning. However, one fitct was clearer than ever - that Edward Dunsack had said an evil thing about her hushand. "It seems," he went on, "that even pipitual concerns can be the result of long custom." If he was trying to tind an excuse for Chineee habit she immediately disposed of it. "No," she said, "you are upside down. The spirit is first, the eternat Tao; everywhere alike, but the personal spirit is different in you and in us."

A sudden dejection seized her - now the difference seemed vaster than anything she had in common with Gerrit. A wave of oppressive nostalgia, of confusion and dread, submerged her in a faintly thunderous darkness. |227|

## IAVA HEAD

She felt werywhere about her the presence of evil and threatening shades. The approach of her husband, his heavy settling into a chair, did nothing to lighten her ap-prehen-ion.
"How aon do we go? " she arked faintly.
" In two week - with nothing unexpected," he responded without interest or pleasure. It flashed through her mind that he was depresed at leaving Sal-m, that other woman His pre-ent indifference wals very far from the mamer in which he had tirst discused their learing. Yet, even that, she recalled in the light of her present sensitiveness, had been unnaturally abrupt and clothed in great many loud-sounding words. She whe herelf arbitrarily that Edward Dunsack hac lied - for the purpose which his conduct afterward made clear - but her very feeling was proof that she believed he had pooken the truth.

She was a victim of an uncasy curio-ity to see. she made a violent ment.al effort and recaptured the name - Nettie Vollar. Of course the latter had been the deliberate caute of whatever wickedness had threatened at the return of Gerrit with her. Taou I'uen. She had however no doubt of the extent of this: Gerrit was upright, faithful to the necessity Roger Brevard had explained; all that assaulted her happiness was on an incerporate plane, or, anyhow, in a procesion of consequences extending far back and forward of their preent lives.

But, she recognized, she had no excuse nor opportumity to see Nettic Vollar. Mrs. Ammidon, when he heard of the accident, had at once declared her intention of going to the Dunsacks house; still that promised no \{228]

## JAVAHEAD

evil and rand, his her apesponded her mind woman. manner fet, even ensitiveed in a clf arbipurpoie her very oken the
chance of satisfying her own desire. The last pohteness in the world prohilited her from going baldly in and demanding to see the womat. She couldn't, all at once, make convincing a smpathy or impersonal interest entirely contradictory to her insistent indifference. The be-t she could hope was for them to sail away as quickly at posible; when on the other side of the seas Gerrit would probably return to th simplicity of being she had adored.

Then a trivial and yet surious fear occurred to her perhaps here, among all these dead-white women, he no longer held her leautiful. The word was his own, or it had been his; he had not repeated it, she realized, twice since they had been in Salem. Personally, she found the American women entirely undistinguished and dressed in grotesquely ugly and cheap clothes - not unlike paper lanterns bobling along the ground. Their faces were shamelessly bere of paint and their manners would have disgraced the lowest servant in a Ci.inese courtyard. This was natural, from any consideration of the hideous or inappropriate things that surrounded them, and from the complete lack of what she could distingui-h as either discipline or reverence. Let Gerrit, a part of this, would be umable to share her attitude; she had heard him praise the appearance of women so insipid that she had turned expecting vainly an ironic smile.

Roger Brevard rose and made his bow, the only satisfactory approach to a courteous gesture he had met outside Gerrit's occasional half-humorous effort since leaving Shanghai. He stirred, muttered a perfunctory phrase, and sank back into obscurity.
[229]

## JAVA HEAD

Little quirks of unfamiliar disturbing feeling ran through Taou Yuen; her mind, it seemed, had become a thing of no importance; all that at one time had so larrely ordered her life was superseded by these illogical emotions spreading apparently from her heart. The truth was, she t:ld herself, that - with all her reading and philosophy-she had hatl little or no experience of actuality': the injury to her hip and quiet life in the gray garden at Canton, her protected existence in the women's apartments, whatever she might have learned from them neglected because of the general silliness of their chatter, the formal early marriage, had all combined for the preservation of her ignorance.

She regarded hereelf now with distrust; nothing could have been more unpleasant than the failure of her will, this swamping of her equanimity. She never lost for a moment the image of superiority that should be her perfect example, the non-asertion that was the way of heaven; but her comprehension was like a figure ruthlessly dragged about by an overpowering unreflective force. A sharp hatred of Nettie Vollar seared her mind and perished in a miserable sense of weaknes.

Against the dark, charged with a confusion of the ten thousand things, she stared wearily and wakeful. She reminded herself again that Gerrit would soon be gone from Sulem, alone with her on the long vogage to China; but he'd return to America, come lack to Salem; and she knew that he would never bring her westward again. A period of depression followed which seemed to have no immediate connection with Gerrit; she had an intdefimable feeling of struggling in vain against adversity, of opposition to ath implacabic power.

## JAVA HEAD

ng ran ecome a had so Hogical t. The reading ence of he gray romen's m them r chatfor the $g$ could er will, $t$ for a er perheaven; dragged sharp erished the ten 1. She e gone China: m ; and again. to have an inlversity,

For a short while after she rose in the morning it appeared that she had regained her self-control, her reason; and a consequent happy relief irradiated her. But when Gerrit came up after she had finished her toilet and she saw, from his haggard face, that he too must have been awake, tormented, through the night, a passion of bitterness enveloped her at which all that had gone before turned pale. She could scarcely restrain herself from a noisy wailing accusation, and stood regarding him with a tense unnatural grimace, the result of her effort to preserve propriety. She told hereelf, at the tempest of vulgar phrases storming through her consciousness, that what Edward Dunsack had said about her being no better than the tea house girls was true, and she was aghast at the inner treachery capable of such self-betrayal. Not a quivering word, however, escaped; she managed a commonplace phrase and turned aside in a trivial pretext of occupation.
"I am going into Boston with Captain Dunsack on ness connected with his schooners." The girl's grandfather! "Very well." She spoke placidly, and with a tempestuous heart watched him stride quickly about the park.

She settled herself in a long motionless contemplation, fastening her mind upon the most elevated and revered ideas conceivable. She saw the eternal Tao flowing like a great green river of souls, smooth and mighty and resistless; and she willed that she too might become a part of that desirable self-effacement, safe in surrender. Men striving to create a Tao for personal ends beat out their lives in vain. It was the figure of the river develop[231j

## JAVA IIEAD

ing, like floating on a deliberate all-powerful tide struggling impotently against it.

Later a message came up from Mrs. Ammidon - st hoped that Tanu Yuen would drive with her that afte noon. She dressed with the most particular care, blue and dark greens, her shoulders thick with embroider garlands and silver shou, her piled hair ornamented glittering silver icuve : and garnets.

She went down when she heard the horses on the stre below but the barouche was empty except for the coact man. "Mrs. Ammidon left a half hour ago," a serval told her; " and sent the carriage back for you." The moved forward, going, she saw, into a part of the tow where they seldom drove - the narrow crowded way l the wharves - and, turning shortly into a street tha ended abruptly at the water, drew up before a dingy hous on leer rierht.

The door was open, and they waited, confident the Mrs. Ammidon would hear the clatter of hoofs and com out; but a far different appeared. She gazed for a siler space at Tạou Yuen seated above her, as if confused b the glittering magnificence. It was probable that Gerrit brother's wife had mome there on an errand of charit for the woman wa- poor, dingy like the house. with face drawn by suffering and material struggle.
"Of course you're Captain Ammidon"s wife." she said "and you are here after Mrs. Willium Ammidon. Wel she's gone; lut she left a message for you. She will b at Henry Whipples, the bookeplor. After she saw Netti she went right off to send her some things; wouldn wait for the carriage. A kind-hearted determined tody. [232]

## JAVA HEAD

don - she thait aftercare, in mbroidered mented in
the stree the coath. a servant 1." They the town d way by treet that ngy house ident that and come or a silent nfued by it Gerrit's of charity e, with a she said; n. Well, ne will be aw Nettic wouldn't cd Lody."

T:ous luen leaned out to command the coachman to drive on; but the other, painly bent on making the most of a rate opportunity ior such a conversation, continued talking in her low resigned way.
"I wa- glad to have her toos; Nettie gets pretty fretful up there with nobody but me, really. She hatn t been so well, either, since -" here she stopped albruptly, recommencud. "I like to see a person myedf of Mrs. Ammidon's kind. I've been alone all day; father's gone to Boton and Edward away I don't know where."

Tanu Luen's curionity to see Nettic Vollar returned infinitely multiplied; here, miraculously, was an opportunity for her to study the woman who was beyond any doubt an important part of Gerrit's mast. preent - it might be, his future. The men were gone. . . . She got resolutely down from the barouche. "Take me up to your daughter," the directed guictly.
"Why, that's very hiad, but I don't know - Yes, certainly. Mind these stairs with your satin skirts; I don't always get around to the whole house."

Taou luen saw at once that Nettie Vollar was far sicker than she had realized: her head lay on the pillow absolutely spent, her brow damply platered with hair and her eves enlarged and dull. Taou luen drew a chair forward and sat beside a table with a glase bowl of small dark pills which from a just perceptible odor she recognized as opium. She looked intently. coldly: at the prostrate figure. A flush like match flames burned in Nettie Vollar's cheeks, and she said in a woice at once weak and sharp:
"You're her!"

$$
[2,3,3
$$

## J. AVA IIEAD

Tanu Yiun nodded slowly, diadainfully.
"Oh, how roukt he!" the other extaimed in wha sounded like the thin er ho of a pa-ionate ery. "I kne you were (hince, hut I ma : realized it till this min ute."
A. Gerrit Ammabati- wiok hed feared the was totall unable to judte a single yuatit! or feature of the girl be fore her. She looked exactly like all the others she bate seen in Salem: in order to realize her she needed Gerrit: eyes, Gerrit's birth. Then one fact crept insidioutly inte her consciou-ness - here, in a way, was another being who had Gerrit Ammidon's childlike simplicity. That Wat the moot terrifying diecotery she could have made. Thou yuen felt the return of the hateful irrecistible emotion: which had destroyed her seif-control. She wanted to hurt Neitic Vollar in every powible way, to mock her with the fact that :he hath loit Gerrit perhaps never to see him again; she wanted to tell her that she, Taou Yuen, entirely understood her hopes, efforts, and that they were vain.

An utter wif-loathing poseseed hre at the same time, a feeling of imminent danger at if she were walking with wilffully shut cyes on the edge of a precipice above a black fatal vond. Not a trace of this appeared on her sc.aooled countenance; and once more she completely restrained any defiling speech. She deliberately shifted her point of view to another possible aspect of all that confronted her - it might be that this woman was a specter, a kueci, bent oia Gerrit's destruction. Such a thing often happened. How much better if Nettic Vollar had been killed! She studied her with a renewed in[2.34]

## JAVA HEAD

in what I klew this min-
ats totally girl beshe lad Gerrit's usly into er being $\therefore$ That ve made. ble emoanted to nock her never to ou luen, ny were time, a ng with above a on her ttely reshifted all that was a Such a e Vo!lar red in-
terest - a fresh question. Perhaps the other would die as it wats. She was extremely weak: her spirit, Taou Yuen saw, lay listlessly in a listles body. Nettic Vollar slightly mowed her injured arm, anll that little effort exhansted her for a moment; her eves (losed, her face was as white as salt.

A further, almost philosophieal, consideration engaged Taou Vuen's mind - this extraordinary occasion, her being with the other alone, Nettie Vollar's fragility, were, it might be, all a part of the working of the righteous Yang. In the light of this, then, she had been brought here for a purpose . . . the ending of a mes ace to her husband. She hesitated for a breath-if it were the opposite malignant I'in there was no bottom to the infamy into which she might fall. It was a tremendous question.

The actual execution of the practical suggestion, from either source, was extremely easy; she had but to lean forward, draw her heary sleeve acrose the strained face, hold it there for a little, and Nettic Vollar would have died of - of any one of a number of reasonable causes. She, Taou Yuen, would call, politely distressed, for the mother . . . very resrettable.

## Gerrit free -

## Perhaps.

She had no shrinking from the act itself, nothing that might have been called pity, a few more or les years in a single life were benciath serious consideration; it was the lives to come, the lingering doulst of which power led her on, which restrained and filled her mind. A flicker of rage darted through her calm questioning; her mental

$$
i 335 j
$$

## JAVA HE.J1)

 supra body and enveloping the file bu her felt -acer single twi .and Nite Velar would danker in a cloud thick satin made gay with inf diam power and th embroidered symbol of long times she fit her bats gro u rigid with purpure when the edom! of a footial Leto held hoer mationte. in an unreatonim! dee do
 the "Woman:- I her of vies Iritited up to her, the dejected feminine tome ....d it $2 .$. a furrulou- demoed

 she, and not Nettie loll...r. Were trangliin. There was a profound still. then a sashay treat o.. - A stair. and Edward Dumsack entered, when red but :- eh met ad wanting. his buck against .. (lo . 4 door

Even since y-terday he had moth, h, wasted, there were mushes of his f., 1 th it with. i continuously: his hands, it seemed to her, withed hike worms. He said nothing, but stared ot her with a theol glittering vises; all his one time wor-hip - it had been -o much - was devoured in the hatred lorn in the immidon library: Frozen with apprehension the sat without movement; her face, she felt. . -till as a houpuered mask

To her a-toni-hment - he hud forgotten Nettie Molar's existence - a hat an wite ir om the led demanded
"Conte Edward, what": one over sou! Don't: wu see Mrs. Ammidon: Oh —" r speech rose in a choked exclamation. Edward I frack had turned the key and was round the room when a clark twisted face, hi- eyes stark and demented. Tyson lien, swung round toward ! 236 !

## JAVA HEAD

uri... the $t$ Hece at 1 louct of and the male grow a! Dclow

## W゙に not

 her, the dem,ind, he semsined is if here 11 ds tair, and hut aded, there ully: his H: said g vin! h-was library. rent; her oked exand was ii- eyes towardthe advancing ligure, heard a long tlutterng lereath behind her. Perphar Nettie Vollar had died of irght. The terror in her own brath dried up leviore an ower"hedming realiation - - he had letrased hereelf to the principle of wil. She wa- lo-t. Her whethte were at once incredilly rapid and entirely sivid, Logind: Elward Dunsatk, ruined, in China: heredf hinded, confusel, destroyed in Ameris. Ye-terdy we hat heth him powerless with the mere potency of her righterousness; but now she had uo strenght.

There wate a loath-ome murmur from hi du-ty lith. He intendel to will her, th mar and apoil her throits, a
 ment. This billat her with a remened energy of hareor. Here there wa- none hut a feebe woman to hear her if -he called. Sher roe mahanially, a hemed on the table: Tanu Yuen saw Settic Vollar's deathly prollit tace rolled awkwardly from the pillow, and the bov: wi quium. There were twenty or more pills. Without he-itation, ewen with a sense of relief, she swept the contents of the bowl into her palm. The effort of swallowing so mony harel partides was amost convulcive and followed with a nauseous -1/aim.

Exhausted be mental effort the sank into a chair and a dutheres like amoke ectuted over her. The figure of Edward Duntack retreated in an infinite diatance. The smoke moved in a great ste. $\}$ volume - th. eternal and changeless tan, without labor ow desires, without. Hatred requited with virtue . . . attracting all honormounting higher and hisher from the concuming, paseions, the seething hack lives of her immerwhble fall.

$$
[0.5\}
$$

LTHOEGH the late afternoon was at an hou when Derly Street should have been filled by a half-idle throng in the slackening of the day waterside employments Roger Brevard found it noticeabl empty. In this he suddenly recognized that the stree was. like the countingroom of the Mongolian Marin Insurance Company, the heart of Salem's greatness - the were weaker, stilled in a decline that yet was not eviden in the impressive body of the town.

When he had first taken charge of this branch botl Salem and it had been of sufficient moment to attract hin from New lork; the company was insuring Boston anc New York veseels; the captains had thronged its broad window commanding St. Peters and Essex Streets. Now only an occasional shipmaster, holding the old tradition and habits or clse retired, sat in the comfortable armchairs with leather cushions drawn up at the coal hearth or expansive in white through the summer.

His mind shifted to a consideration of these facts in relation to himself - whether the same thing overtaking the place and marine insurance had not settled upon him too - as he mace his way from Central Wharf, where he had vainly gone for proipective business. His inquiry was reaching a deprewing certainty when, passing and gazing down Hardy. Street he silw the Ammidon barouche standing in front of the Dunsack:

## JAVA HEAD

Roger Brevard stopped: the Ammidon men, he knew, seldom drove about Salem. He had heard oi iettie Vollar's accident and came to the conclusion that Rhoda was within. If this were so, her visit, limited to a charitable impulse, would be short; and thinking of the pleasure of driving with her he turned into the side way. As he approached, the coachman met him with an evident impatience.
"No, sir," he replied to Brevard's inquiry. "But we were to get Mrs. Ammidon at the bookstore. Mrs. Captain Gerrit called here for her, but she went inside unexpected. All of an hour ago. I don't like to ask for the lady, but what may be said later I can't think."

He had scarcely finished speaking when a woman whom Brevard recognized as Kate Vollar appeared at the door. "Oh, Mr. Brevard!" she exclaimed with an unnaturally pallid and apprehensive face. "I m glad to find you. Please come upstairs with me. Why I don't know but Im all in a tremble. Mrs. Ammidon went to see Nettie, then Edward came in, and when he heard who was there he acted as if he were struck dumb and went up like a person afflicted. I waited the longest while and then followed them and knocked. Why the door was shut I'd never tell you. But they didn't answer, any of them," she declared with clasped straining hands. "Three in the room and not a sound. Please --" her voice was suddenly suffocated by dread.
"Certainly. Quarles," he addressed the roachman, " I'll get you to come along. If there is a lock to break it will need a heavier shoulder than mine."

Mounting the narrow somber stair, followed by the man [239]

## JAVA HEAD

and Kate Vollar, he wondered vainly what might have happened. Obscurely some of the woman's fear wa: communicated to him. Brevard knocked abruptly on the door indicated but there wats no answering roice or movement. He tried the liath: as Nettie:- mother had found it was fastened.

## " Quarles," Roger Brevard said curtly.

The coachman stepped forward, braced himself for the shove he directed against the wooden barrier, and the door swept splintering inward. Roger advanced first and a grim confusion touched him with cold horror. Taou Yuen was half seated and half lying across a table beside the bed; he couldn't see her face, but her body was utterly lax. Nettie Vollar, too, was in a dreadful waxen similitude of death, with lead colored lips and fixea sightless eyes. A slight extraordinary sound rose behind him, and whirling, Becvard discovered that it was Edward Dunsack giggling. He was silent immediately under the other's scrutiny, and an expression of stubborn and malicious caution pinched his wasted sardonic countenance.

Brevard turned to the greater necessity of the women, and moved Thou liuen so that he could see her features. It was evident that she was not, as he had first thought, dead; her breathing was slow and deep and harsh, her pulse deliberate and full; she was warm, too, but her face was suffused by an unnatural lheness and the pupils of her inert eyes were barely discernible. He shook her with an unceremonious vigor, but there was no answering energy; she fell acros his arm in a shecr weight of satin-rovered boty. He moved hack in a momentary uncontrollable repulsion when Kate Vollar threw herself past !240]

## JAVA HEAD

him onto the bed. "Nettic!" she cried, "Nettie! Netdie!" Brevard was chilled by the possibility of an unutterable tragedy, when with a faint suffusion of color the girl gate a gasping sigh. Her voice stirred in a terror--haken whiper:
"Uncle Edward, don't! Why-don't. Oh!" She pressed her face with a long shudder into the pillow. "Whatever was it - $?$ " her mother began wildly. Brevard caught her shoulder. "Not now." he directed; "you'll come downstairs with me. We must have help at once and your daughter quict."

However he was in a quandary - he couldn't trust the woman here, he would have to go immediately for assistance, and yet it was impossible to leave Nettie Vollar and Gerrit's wife alone. "You will have to wait in the room," he decided, turning to Quarles.

Edward Dunsack was wavering against a wall; Brevard went swiftly up to him. "We'll need you," he said shortly. Dunsack maintained his silence and air of stubborn cunning; but, when the other man clasped his incredibly thin arm, he went willingly followed by Kate Vollar below. There he sat obediently, his judicious detachment broken by a repetition of the thin shocking snigger.
"You must be respon-ille for your brother," Roger Brevard told the quivering wom:n. "I'll be back immediately. Now that you know Nettic's safe you inust control yourself. No one should go up - keep eversbody out - till you hear from me or the doctor or Captain Ammidon."

What an inexplicable accident or crime, he thought, hur[241]

## JAVA HEAD

riedly approaching the countinghouse of Ammidon, Ammidon and Saltonstone, the first and nearest of the places to which he must go. He could remember no mark of what had overcome Taou Yuen. How was Dunsack, who was now clearly demented, implicated? What racking thing had Nettic Vollar seen?

In the subsequent exclamatory rush, even on the following morning when Roger Brevard learned that poisoned by opium undoubtedly taken by herself - Gerrit Ammidon's wife had died without regaining consciousness, the greater part of the tragedy became little clearer No statement could be had from Edward Dunsack other than a rearingless array of precautionary phrases; and returning in a sliding gait toward Hardy Street he was put under a temporary restraint.

Nettic Vollar, Brevard heard, had relapsed from he injury into a second critical collapse. Yet, he told him self, entering the room that was his home in Mrs. Cane': large square house on Chestnut Street, that the Manch still absorbed his speculations.

It was a pleasant room and a pleasant house with a dig. nified portico; and his tall windows, back on the right o the second floor, opened on the length of the Napiers' gar den. Brevard sat looking out over a dim leafiness o evening and tried to discipline his thoughts into order and coherence. Any dignity of death had been soiled by th ugly mystery of the aspects surrounding the end of Tao Yuen.

He had liked her extremely well, agreeing with Rhod Ammidon that, probably, they had never been permitte to know a more aristocratic breeding or greater degrees o โ242]

## JAVA HEAD

purely worldly and mental and personal charm than those of Gerrit's wife.

His mind grew more philosophical and a perception, yet without base in facts, convinced him that Tacu Yuen had been killed by America. It was a fantastic thought, and he attempted to dismiss it, waiting for more secure knowledge, but it persisted. She had been killed by unfamiliar circumstances, tradition, emotions. In some manner, but how he was unable to disentangle from the pressures of mere curiosity and conjecture, Nettie Vollar - or rather Gerrit's oid passing affair with Nettie - had entered into the unhappy occurrence. After an hour's vain search he gave up all effort to pierce the darkness until he had actual knowledge - if he ever had, ine was forced to add silently. It was possible that the secret might be entirely guarded from the public, even from the closer part he had played and his familiarity with the Ammidon family.

He was an inmate of their inner garden with its lilac trees and hedged roses in season, the pungent beds of flowers and box, the moonshade of the poplars. Roger Brevar'? turned from the consideration of 'Taou Yuen to the even more insistent claim of his increasing affection for Sidsall. He stopped again both to lament and delight in her youth - another year and he would have unhesitatingly announced his feeling as love to them all. It was that, he admitted to himself almost shyly. The obvious thing was for him to wait through the year or more until the Ammidons would hear of a proposal and then urge his desire. . . . He could see her quite often meanwhile.

## JAVA HEAD

Yes, that was the rensible course, ewen in the face o his own multipying years. They were twenty-five mor than Sidsall's; yet, he added in self-extenuation, he wa not definitely shared in midhle age: He wat still elastic $i$ body and youthiul, but for graying hair, in appearanc Hi, Lirth was eligible from every social consideration and, though he wats not rith, he had enough independent to assure the safety of his wife": future. This did ni come entirely, or now even in the larger part. from th Mongolian Marine In-urance Company, but took the for of a comparatively small but secure prisate income.

He paused to wonder if it had not been that latter fa which had prevented hi, being successful - successfu that was, in William Ammidon's meaning of the wor He had not made money nor a position of importan among men of affairs. Such safety, he decided, was dangerous possesion judged by the standards he was no considering. A few thousand a year for life struck at $t$ root of activity. It induced a critical detached attitu toward life, overemphasized the importance of the cut of trouser and the validity of pedigree. It was a mistake dance noticcably well.

Drifting, together with almost everyone else, he $h$ reached his present position, past forty, by impercepti degrees, obscurely influenced by the play of what he trinsically was on circumstances or accident or fate.

Although he had never done so before, he compar himself with Gerrit Ammidon. The other's refucal accept a partnership in the fanily firm or command California clipper was known. Gurrit and himself w alike in that they upperenended the ralues of life $m$

## JAVA HEAD

face of five more n, he was elastic in pearance. ideration ; pendently s did not from the : the form ne.
latter fact successful, the word. importance ed, was a c was now ruck at the d attitude he cut of a mistake to
ee, he had perceptible hat he infate.
compared refusal to command a imself were f life more
clearly than did the ordinary mind or heart. Blat, in retaliation, the world they differed from curtly brushed them aside. Roger Brevard could not see that they had made the least mark on the callous normal cruelty or the xsthetic and spiritual blindness of the existence they shared. But it was always possible that something bigger than their grasp of justice or beauty was afoot.

He turned from the darkened prospect of the window and his thoughts to the room. Without a light he removed his formal street clothes, hanging the coat and waistcoat, folding the trousers in a drawer, with exact care; changing his light boots for fiber slippers he set the former in the row of footgear drawn up like a military review against the wall. Though it was quite obscure now, and no one would see him, he paused to brush lis slimhtly disarranged hair, before - tying the cord of his charnber robe - he resumed his seat.

The year, he reverted to Sidsall, would pass; but, try as he might, he had no feeling of security in the future, however near. It was the present, this Sidsall, that filled him with a tyrannical and bitter longing. She was unbelievably beautiful now. Arainst the faintness of his hope, his patience, he saw the whole slow process of the disintegration of marine insurance, and with it his own fatuous insensibility to the decline: that decline with its exact counterpart in himself. Salem and he were getting dusty together.

He strichtened up vigorously in his chair - this \%uld never do. He mu-t wind up his affairs here and return to New York. The tranquil backwate had overpowered him for a time; but, again awake, he would strike out strongly [245]

## JAVA HEAD

. . . with Sidsall. Endless doubt and hope fluctuated within him. Voices rose from the Napier garden, and from a tree sounded the whirring of the first locust he had noticed that summer.

On a noon following he saw the passage of the three or four carriages that constituted the funcral cortege of Taou Yuen's entirely private interment. She would be buriec of ccurse by Christian service: here were none of the elaborate Confucian rites and ceremonial; yet - from what Taou Yuen had occasionally indicated - Confucius, Lao tze, the Buddha, were all more alike than difierent; the all vainly preached humility, purity, the subjugation of th flesh. He stopped later in the Charter Strect cemetery anc found her grave, the headstone marked:

Tadu Yuen<br>a ? anchurian lady the wife<br>of Gerrit Ammidon, Esq.

and the dates.
He saw, naturally, but little of the Ammidons glimpse of Rhoda in the carriage and William on Charte Street; the Nautilus, ready for sea, continued in her bert at Phillips' Wharf. Fragments of news came to hir quoted and re-quoted, grotesquely exaggerated an even malicious reports of the tragedy at the Dunsacks Standing at his high desk in the countingroom of the Mor golian Marine Insurance Company, Taou Yuen's glitte ing passage through Salem already seemed to him a fabl

## JAVA HEAD

a dream. Even Sidsall, robustly near by, had an aspect of unreality in the tender fabric of his visions. Captain Rendell, his spade beard at the verge of filmed old eyes, who was seated at the window, rose with difficulty. For a moment he swayed on insecure legs, then, barely gathering the necessary power, moved out into the street.

Later, when Roger Brevard was turning the key on the insurance company for the day, Lacy Saltonstone stopped to speak in her charming slow manner: "Mother of course is in a whirl, with Captain Ammidon about to marry that Nettie Vollar, since she is recovering after all, and our moving to Boston. . . . You see I'm there so often it will make really very little difference to me. Sidsall is the lucky one, though you'd never know it from seeing her. . . . I thought you'd have heard - why, to Lausanne, a tremerdously impressive school for a year. They have promised her London afterward. I would call that a promise, but actually, Sidsall -."
"Doesn't she want to go?" he asked mechanically, all the emotions that had chimed through his being suddenly clashing in a discordant misery. He bowed absently, and hastening to his room softly closed the door and sat without supper, late into the evening, lost in a bitterness that continually poisoned the resolutions formed out of his overwhelming need. He was aghast at the inner violence that destroved the long tranquility of his existence, the clenched hands and spoken words lost in the shadows over the Napier: garden. He wanted Sidsall with a breathless tyranny infinitely sharper than any pang of youth: she was life itself.

She didn't want to go, Lacy had made that clear; and [247]

## JAVA HEAD

he told himself that her reluctance could only, must, pr ceed from one cause - that whe cared for him. As 1 dwelt on this, the one alleviating powibility, he becan certain of its truth. He would find her at once and spite of Rhoda and William Ammidon explain that whole hope lay in marrying her. With an utter contem at all the small onderly habits which, he now saw, we the expression of a confirmed der precieness, be left $h$ clothes in a disorilerly heap. Suct of feeling as Sidsall and his, he repeatid from the oppresive expanse of black walnut bed, wis aloove ordinary precautions an observance. Then, unable to di-miss the thought of ho crumpled his trousers would be in the morning, oppress by the picture of the tumbled garments, he finally rose an in the dark, relaid them in the familiar smooth array.

In the morning his disturbance rewolved into wh seemed a very decided and reasonable attitude: would sce Rhoda that day and explain his feeling at establi:h what rights and agreement he could. He w willing to admit that Sidsall was, perhaps, too young f an immedinte decision so wide in results. The ache, $t$ hunger for happiness sharpened by vague premonitions mischance, began again to pound in his heart.

At the Ammidons' it was clear immediately that Rhod manner toward him had changed: it hard i,ecome mo social, even voluble, and restrained. She convers brightly about trivial happenings, while he sat listenir gravely silent. But it was evident that she soon becat aware of his differel... and her voice grew sharper, alm antagonistic. They were in the formal parlor, a s nificant detail in itoelf, and Roger Brevard satw Willi [248]

## JAlAHEAD

, n. As lie he became ice and in in that $\mathrm{I}^{\circ}$ s $r$ contempt saw, were he left his s Sidsall's nse of his ations and hit of how oppressed y rose and, array. into what tude: He celing and

He was young for c ache, the onitions of
at Rhoda's come more conversed t listening. on became per, almo: t lor, a sigw Willia.
pass the door. Well, he would socn have to go, le must speak about Sidsall now. It promied to be unexpectedly difficult; but the words were forming when she came into the room.

There were faint shadows under her eves, the unmistakable marks of tears. An overwhelming piasion for her choked at his throat. She came diretty up to him, ignoring her mother. "Dirl you hear that they want me to go away?" she asked. He nodded, "It's that I came to see your mother about."
"They know I dor't want to," she continued; "I'se explained it to them very carefully."
" My dear Sidsall," Rhoda Ammidon cut in; "we can't have this. Wha, Roger has to soy must be for me and your father." The girl smiled at her and turned again to Roger Brevard. "Do you want me to go?"
"No!" he cried, all his planning lost in uncontrollable rebellion.
"Then I don't think I shall."
William entered and stood at his wife's shoulder. "You won't insist," Sidsall faced them quietiy. "Ridiculous," her father replied. Brevard realized that he inust -upport the girl's bribery of spirit. How adorable she was! But, before the overwhelming superior position of the elder Ammidons, their weight of propriety and authoritt, his determination wavered.
"To be quite frank," the other man proceeded, "since it has been forced on us, sidsall imagines herself in love with you, Brevard. I dout need to remind you how unsuitable and preposterous that is. She's too young to linow the meaning of love. Besides, my dear fellow, $\{249\}$

## 111111

ou＇re Martey ditury ar che 11 want Sideall to go tol in lihe I r me her h．ic her cotillions，I fore leset 1110 m．t1
＂ Tl （：： 1 ．
Sirloll touched his nand．＂We＇r ry win them－＂
 fi．mel．


ๆ．＂I im sut le it is．You I admit that we man nearer Sid－


ก1．


## want to

，re tl any other this stently．$\quad$ ；courage ．．．l displeasure viewing himr II paused expectantly，a touch A her manner．＂Please rull

It up＂the this is beyond me，＂II fed ith his wife．＂It＇s sham

He tried to say something ahou ut it was on wear，a palpable re d． 11 alone and unsupported，that the unfini－hed．The girl studied him，sud and her confidence dhed．He turned 1．In convention，filled in shame and val．
：⿴囗十 fo ad his ntica restin，on the diversified shapes of th ［250］

## JAVA \| \| (D

ide:ll to
; 1 fore
ched his

Will im
is. Y'ou that we trer Sid-
want to ny other courage ving hiir a touch ease tell
e," II s sh:unt
ng ahout pable rethat the im, sudc turned e and a
which he ees of the

East India muncy in a cu ner calis t. It was Sidsall who finally apoke, slowly:- I (learls
"Foryive me."
He recognized that she wis addrentin her mother and father. Frem a whiper ishert: l| re dice that the was leaving the room. Without the will woceroary for a last glimper he stood with hi head bowed by an appathing sensation of wearines and sear .

In a hash of selfecompehension, Roger Brevard knew that he would ane r, ats he had hoped, keave Salem. He Ins: andetemiou: man, one of a fanily of long lives, and her wout linger here, inereasingly unimportant, for a great whi an old man in new eporls, isolated among str nge peopa and prejudice. Whatever the cause - the smal afety - an inward haw - he had never been part of the corpor te sweating humanity where, in the war of spirit and flesh, vital rewards and accomplishments were found.

Soon after he pased Gerrit and Nettic Vollar driving in the direction of the harbor; she was lying hack wanly in the Arumidon barouche, but her companion's face was set diretly ahead, his expression of general disdain strongly marked. A vigorous hand, Koger noted, wats clasped about Nettie s supine patm. She sall him standing on the sidewalk and bowed slightly, but the shipmaster plainly overluded him torether with the rest of Salem.

The end of summer was imminent in a whirl of yellow leaves and chill gray wind. There was a ringing of bugles through the morming, the strains of military quickstepr, rhythmic trampins fee :and the irregular fulmination of salutes. That it was alre" 'is of the ne. it

## JAVA HEAD

Fall Review seemed incredible to Roger Brevard. He was indiifrent to the activitics of the Common; but when he heard that the Voutilus was sailing in the middle of the afternoon he left his inconsequential affairs for Phillips' Wharf.

A small number were waiting on the solid rock-filled reach, the wharfinger's office at iis head and a stone warehouse blocking the end, where the Nuutilus lay with her inign-eceved bowsprit pointing outward. The harbor was slaty, cold, and there was a continuous slapping of small waves on the shore. Darkening clouds hung low in the west, out of which the wind cut in flaws across the open. The town, so lately folded in lush greenery, showed a dun lift of roofs and stripping branches tossing against an ashy: $\because$ r.

Close beside Roger stood Barzil Dunsack, his beard blowing, with Kate Vollar in a bright red shawl, her skirts whipping uneasily against her father's legs. Reyond were the Ammidons - William, and Rhoda in a deep furred wrap, and their daughters. Rhoda waved for him to join them, but he declined with a gesture of acknowledgment.

The deck of the Nautilus was above his vision but he could see most of the stir of departure. The peremptory voice of the mate rose from the bow, minor directions were issued by the second mate aft, a seaman was aloft on the main-royal yard and another stood at the stage rising sharply from the wharf. Gu rit and his wife had not yet arrived, and the pilot, making a leisurely appearance stopped to exchange remarks with the Ammidons. H climbed on board the ship and Foger could see his head

## JAVA HEAD

He was when he e of the 'hillips' ck-filled ne warewith her bor was of small $r$ in the ross the rreenery, tossing
is beard er skirts ond were furred n to join gment. n but he remptory lirections vas aloft tage rishad not pearance, ons. He his head
and shoulders moving toward the poop and mounting the ladder.

The wind grew higher, shriller, every moment; it was thrashing among the sti.ys and braces; the man aloft, a small movement against the clouds, swayed in its force. There was a faint clatter of hoofs from Derby Street, Brevard had a fleeting glimpse of an arriving carriage, and Gerrit, supporting Nettie Ammidon, advanced over the wharf. The shipmaster walked slowly, the woman clinging, almost dragging, at his erect strength. They went close by Roger: Nettie's pale face, her large shining dark eyes, were filled with placid surrender. Her companion spoke in a low grave tone, and she looked up at him in a tired and happy acquiescence.

The two families joined, and there was a confused determined gayety of farewell and gool wishes. Out of it finally emerged the captain of the Voutilus and the slight figure upon his arm. He wore a beaver hat, and, as they mounted the stage, he was forced to hold it on with his free hand. When the quarter-deck was reacl.ed they disappeared into the cabin.
"Mr. Broadrick," the pilot called, " you can get in those bow fasts. Send a hawser to the end of the wharf; I'm going to warp out." There was a harsh answering clatter as the mooring chain that held the bow of the Vautilus was secured, and a group of sailors went smartly forward with a hemp cable to the end of the wharf's seaward thrust. The Nautilus lay on the enstern side, with the wind beating over the starboard quarter, and there was little difficulty in getting under way. Strain [253]

## JAVA HEAD

was kept on the stern and breast fasts while the mate directed:
"Ship your capstan bars."
The capstan turned and the Nautilus moved forward to the beat of song.
"Low lands, low lands, hurrah, my John, I thought I heard the old man say Low lands, low lands, hurrah, my Join, We'll get some rum Hurrah, my John.
$\qquad$

" Vast heaving," Mr. Broadrick shouted.
The intimate spectators on Phillips' Wharf moved out with the ship. Gerrit Ammidon was now visible on the quarter-deck with the pilot. He walked to the port railing aft and stood gazing somberly back at Salem. The stovepipe hat was not yet discarded, and the hand firmly holding its brim resembled a final gesture of conterupt. The pilot approached him, there was a brief exchange of words, and the form.: sharply ordered:
"Stand by to run up your jii) and fore-topmast staysail, Mr. Broadrick. Put two good men at the sheets and see that those sail.: don't slat to pieces.
"On the wharf there - take that stern fast out to the last ringbolt. Mr. Second Mate . . . get your fenders board." The wind increased in a violence tipped with stinging rain. "Give her the jib and staysail." She heeled slightly and gathered steerage way. Roger Brevard involuntar:". waved a parting salutation. An extraordinary in swept over him: a ship bound to the East 1254]

## JAVA HEAi

always stirred his imagination and sense of beauty, but the departure of the Nautilus had a special significance. It was the beginning, yes, and the end, of almost the whole sweep of human suffering and despair, of longing and hope and passion, and a reward.
"Let go the stern fast. Steady your helm there."
"Steady, sir."
A mere gust of song was distinguishable against the ijast of storm. Under the lee of the stone warchouse, on the solidity of the wharf, the land, Roger Brevard watched the Nuutilus while one by one the tonsails were sheeted home and the yards mastheaded. "A gale by night," somebody said. The ship, driving with surprising speed toward the open sea, was now apparently no more than n fragile shell on the immensity of the stark horizon.

The light faded: the days were growing shorter. Alone Brevard followed the others moving away. Kate Vollar's red shawl suddenly streamed out and was secured by a wasted hand. Just that way, he thought, the color and vividness of his existence had been withdrawn.

THE END


